

Existence of weak solutions to an anisotropic electrokinetic flow model

Dietmar Hömberg, Robert Lasarzik, Luisa Plato

submitted: April 25, 2024

Weierstrass Institute
Mohrenstr. 39
10117 Berlin
Germany
E-Mail: dietmar.hoemberg@wias-berlin.de
robert.lasarzik@wias-berlin.de
luisa.plato@wias-berlin.de

No. 3104
Berlin 2024



2020 *Mathematics Subject Classification.* 35D30, 35G61, 35Q30.

Key words and phrases. Suitable weak solutions, nonlinear coupled PDEs, anisotropy.

Funded by the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG, German Research Foundation) under Germany's Excellence Strategy – The Berlin Mathematics Research Center MATH+ (EXC-2046/1, project ID: 390685689).

Edited by
Weierstraß-Institut für Angewandte Analysis und Stochastik (WIAS)
Leibniz-Institut im Forschungsverbund Berlin e. V.
Mohrenstraße 39
10117 Berlin
Germany

Fax: +49 30 20372-303
E-Mail: preprint@wias-berlin.de
World Wide Web: <http://www.wias-berlin.de/>

Existence of weak solutions to an anisotropic electrokinetic flow model

Dietmar Hömberg, Robert Lasarzik, Luisa Plato

Abstract

In this article we present a system of coupled non-linear PDEs modelling an anisotropic electrokinetic flow. We show the existence of suitable weak solutions in three spatial dimensions, that is weak solutions which fulfill an energy inequality, via a regularized system. The flow is modelled by a Navier–Stokes–Nernst–Planck–Poisson system and the anisotropy is introduced via space dependent diffusion matrices in the Nernst–Planck and Poisson equation.

1 Introduction

Electrokinetics plays an important role in the design of nano-fluid “lab-on-a-chip” devices, [59]. On these chips, there is a need to mix very small amounts of fluid, but on such small scales mechanical stirring becomes impractical, due to, among other reasons, the high viscosity of the fluid. In order to circumvent this difficulty, one innovative idea is to dissolve ions in the fluid and use an electric field to control the flow of the ions, and use this for instance for mixing, [59]. When charged particles c^\pm are dissolved in an incompressible fluid with velocity \mathbf{v} and under the influence of an external electric field $-\nabla\psi$, three major effects govern the movement of the charges. The charges diffuse, they are transported by the surrounding fluid and the electric field induces a directed movement, called electromigration. Further, space charge exerts an electric body force on the fluid velocity. An attempt to model this physical interaction leads us to a coupled Navier–Stokes–Nernst–Planck–Poisson (NSNPP) system, [44, Chap. 3.4]. More explicitly, we are considering,

$$\operatorname{Re}(\partial_t \mathbf{v} + (\mathbf{v} \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{v}) - \Delta \mathbf{v} + \nabla p + \alpha(c^+ - c^-) \nabla \psi = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (1a)$$

$$\nabla \cdot \mathbf{v} = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (1b)$$

$$\operatorname{Pe}(\partial_t c^\pm + \nabla \cdot (c^\pm \mathbf{v})) - \nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d})(\nabla c^\pm \pm \beta c^\pm \nabla \psi)) = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (1c)$$

$$-\nabla \cdot (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi) - \gamma(c^+ - c^-) = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (1d)$$

where $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^3$ is a smooth and bounded domain, $\operatorname{Re}, \operatorname{Pe}, \alpha, \beta, \gamma, \lambda, \varepsilon > 0$ are positive constants, $\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) = I + \varepsilon \mathbf{d} \otimes \mathbf{d}$ and $\lambda(\mathbf{d}) = I + \lambda \mathbf{d} \otimes \mathbf{d}$, where \mathbf{d} is the so-called director with $\mathbf{d}(\mathbf{x}) \in \mathbb{R}^d$ and $\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0$ on $\Gamma := \partial\Omega$. The evolution of the fluid’s velocity field is described by the Navier–Stokes equations for incompressible fluids (1a)–(1b). The charge densities evolve according to the Nernst–Planck equation (1c) including a diffusion term $-\nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla c^\pm)$ as well as two transport terms, one due to the velocity field \mathbf{v} and one due to the electric field $-\nabla\psi$. Finally, the electric potential is given by the Poisson equation (1d). In isotropic fluids the movement of the charges and the formation of the electric field are independent of the direction. Not so in anisotropic fluids, where the movement of the ions due to diffusion and electromigration, as well as the diffusion of the electric potential may depend on the direction. In our case they depend on the director \mathbf{d} , which gives the preferred direction of motion. Our choice for the matrices $\lambda(\mathbf{d})$ and $\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})$ stems from the modeling of liquid-crystals, most famously known for their application in LCDs. One possible way to model liquid-crystals are the Erickson–Leslie equations [18], including a time-evolution for the director \mathbf{d} . The mobilities of the charges vary depending on the motion being parallel or perpendicular to the director, see [7] for an extensive model derivation for nematic electrolytes. As it was done in [7] we choose the anisotropy matrices to be of the form $\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})$ and $\lambda(\mathbf{d})$. For simplicity, we assume that $\varepsilon > 0$ and $\lambda > 0$. There are certain materials for which ε and λ may be negative or even have different signs. Typically, the conductivity and thus the mobility of the ions is larger parallel to the directors [11, Chap. 5.3], and this justifies the assumption $\lambda > 0$. For $\|\mathbf{d}\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \leq 1$, we could also treat the case $\varepsilon > -1$, but refrain from this

technical improvement, since it would further impede the estimates. Additionally, the system is equipped with the following boundary conditions

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{v} = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \lambda(\mathbf{d}) (\nabla c^\pm \pm \beta c^\pm \nabla \psi) \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0 \quad \text{on} \quad \Gamma \times [0, T], \\ \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n} + \tau \psi = \xi \quad \text{on} \quad \Gamma \times [0, T], \end{aligned}$$

where τ is a positive constant and $\xi \in C^1([0, T]; W^{2,2}(\Gamma))$ the externally applied electric potential. These are the standard no-slip boundary conditions for the velocity field, no-flux boundary condition for the charge densities, which correspond to the assumption that the charged ions cannot cross the boundary of the domain and Robin boundary conditions for the electric potential. As in [5], we chose Robin boundary conditions to model the electric double layer, which usually forms at an electrolyte-solid-interface [39, Chap. 7].

As described in [7] anisotropic fluids, like liquid crystals, have certain advantages to isotropic fluids in producing persistent flows under the influence of an alternating electric field. In experiments it is possible to fix the director of the liquid crystal such that an alternating field creates vortices in the fluid which enhance mixing, [43]. This was our motivation to consider the above system (1). Our numerical simulations of system (1) give qualitatively similar result to the observed flows in the experiments in [43]. For example [43, Fig. 4] shows a given director field with the observed velocity field, which we show in Figure 1a and Figure 1b respectively. The image on the right, Figure 1c, shows our simulation of the velocity field which is in good agreement with the observed one, Figure 1b. The simulation was performed via a finite element discretization using the python package FEniCS and the figure

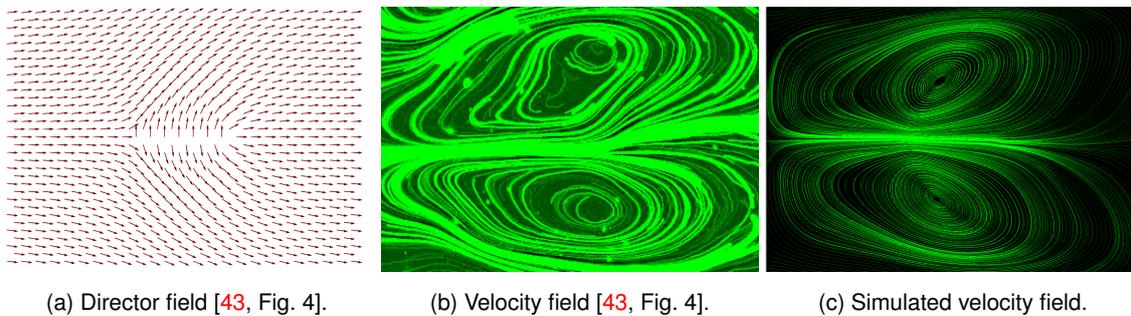


Figure 1: Comparison of observed and simulated velocity field for given director field.

was created with the visualization tool ParaView.

In case of $c^\pm = 0 = \nabla \psi$, system (1) reduces to the well-known Navier–Stokes equations [21]. In his seminal work, Jean Leray showed the existence of weak solutions for the Navier–Stokes equation in three space dimensions, which he termed “turbulent solutions”, [34]. In contrast to the two dimensional case, in three space dimensions these solutions may not be unique [1], but under additional smoothness assumption uniqueness can be shown, as it was already done by Leray himself [34] and by James Serrin in 1962 [51]. As the Navier–Stokes equations are a sub-problem of system (1) we do not hope to attain uniqueness of our solutions, but instead show weak-strong uniqueness, which will be done in a subsequent article. The situation for the Nernst–Planck–Poisson equations is similar. In [8] the stability of steady-state solutions was proven in two dimensions and conditionally under the assumption of a $L^\infty(L^2)$ –estimate for the ions in dimension three. Today, the existence of weak solution is well understood in all space dimensions. In [4], the existence of weak solutions for a Nernst–Planck–Poisson system with multiple ion species with diffusion coefficients variable in time and space and bounded reactions is shown in all space dimension. Here again the question of uniqueness remains an open problem, [4]. The coupled NSNPP was introduced by Rubinstein in 1990, [48] and there is a myriad of works on this system with scalar diffusion coefficient. One of the first mathematically rigorous investigations of the system was performed in [29], where the existence of local strong solutions to an NSNPP system with two ion species with constant scalar diffusion was proven via a semigroup approach. In [5], the local existence of strong solutions as well as the global existence of strong solutions in dimension two is proven via maximal L^p –regularity for multiple ion species. The two dimensional case was also considered in [9], where the existence of global strong solutions as well as convergence to a steady-state was proven for non-homogeneous Dirichlet boundary conditions for the ions. In [50], the existence and uniqueness

of weak solutions to an NSNPP system for two ion species under no-flux boundary conditions for the ions was proven in dimension two. In [10], an NSNPP as well as a Stokes–Nernst–Planck–Poisson (SNPP) system was considered with Dirichlet boundary conditions for the electric potential and the local existence of strong solutions was proven. Additionally, the global existence of strong solutions for arbitrary many ion species with identical diffusion coefficients and for two ion species with possibly different diffusion coefficient was proven for the SNPP system and, under additional regularity assumptions on the velocity field, also for the NSNPP system. A similar result for Robin boundary conditions for the electric potential was obtained in [32]. All of the above mentioned results are on systems with scalar diffusion coefficients. An anisotropic Nernst–Planck–Poisson system similar to (1c)–(1d) coupled to Erickson–Leslie equations, modeling nematic liquid crystals, was considered in [3]. Here the existence of dissipative solutions was proven, but the proof relied on the fact that the anisotropy matrix $\lambda(\mathbf{d})$ in the Nernst–Planck equation (1c) and the anisotropy matrix $\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})$ in the Poisson equation (1d) are identical. This property was also used in the weak-sequential stability proof in [23].

In this article, we are able to include different diffusion matrices $\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})$ and $\lambda(\mathbf{d})$ in our solvability framework. Mathematically, the anisotropy poses some difficulties. Pursuing the ansatz from [24], where an NSNPP system with variable but scalar diffusion coefficients was considered, we use the resolvents of the Stokes and the Robin Laplacian as regularizations. Then the local existence of unique weak solutions to the regularized system follows quite analogous to [24]. As in [24] the goal is to derive strong enough *a priori* estimates so that the sequence of regularized solution is relatively weakly compact in appropriate spaces so that the convergences suffice to pass to the limit in the weak formulation of the system.

The main novelty of our existence proof lies in the derivation of the *a priori* estimates. Firstly, the external electric field is now time dependent, which seems to be an appropriate choice having the application of mixing a fluid by an alternating electric field in mind. Therefore, the energy estimates are more involved. The second and major novelty lies in the derivation of higher-order *a priori* estimates for the electric potential. Since the anisotropy matrix $\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})$ of the Poisson equation (1d) and the anisotropy matrix $\lambda(\mathbf{d})$ of the Nernst–Planck equation (1c) may be different, it is no longer possible to identify the electric forcing term of the Nernst–Planck equation tested with c^\pm with the Poisson equation tested with c^\pm . To handle this term, careful integration by parts is necessary, both in the bulk and on the boundary. Once, we have derived the energy estimate, passing to the limit is again analogous to [24]. Additionally, to the existence of weak solution, we were able to derive a relative energy inequality, which we defer to a subsequent article. The derivation is based on the fact that we take the energy inequality to be a defining property of the weak solution, as Leray did in [34], as well as on careful a consideration of boundary integrals, similar to our derivation of the energy estimates. The relative energy inequality is an important tool in the analysis of nonlinear evolution equations. As an easy consequence, it provides the weak-strong uniqueness of solutions, *i.e.*, all weak solutions coincide with a local strong solution emanating from the same initial value as long as the latter exists. Moreover, the relative energy inequality has been used to derive singular limits [22], *a posteriori* error estimates [25], convergence of numerical approximations [3], or optimal control [30] for an associated solution concept [31].

The article is organized as follows. First, in the following section, we introduce some notation and state our main result. Then we recall some known results for our chosen regularization operators and Sobolev functions on the boundary of a Lipschitz domain. In Section 4 we give the proof of the main result and auxiliary results are collected in the Appendix.

2 Main results

We begin by introducing some basic notation. By Ω , we denote a smooth bounded domain in \mathbb{R}^3 and $\Gamma = \partial\Omega$. For all $r \in (1, \infty)$ we define the function spaces

$$L_\sigma^r(\Omega) := \overline{C_{0,\sigma}^\infty(\Omega)}^{\|\cdot\|_{L^r}} \text{ and } W_0^{1,r}(\Omega) = \overline{C_0^\infty(\Omega)}^{\|\cdot\|_{W^{1,r}}}.$$

The function space $L^p(\Omega)_+$ is defined via $L^p(\Omega)_+ := \{f \in L^p(\Omega) \mid f \geq 0 \text{ a.e. in } \Omega\}$. By denoting c^\pm or c^\mp summation over c^+ and c^- is implied. The norm $|\cdot|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}$ is defined via $|\mathbf{a}|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 = |\mathbf{a}|^2 + \lambda(\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{a})^2$ and similar

for $|\cdot|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}$. The outer normal of Ω is denoted by \mathbf{n} . The standard matrix and matrix-vector multiplication is written without an extra sign for brevity,

$$\mathbf{AB} = \left[\sum_{j=1}^3 \mathbf{A}_{ij} \mathbf{B}_{jk} \right]_{i,k=1}^3, \quad \mathbf{Aa} = \left[\sum_{j=1}^3 \mathbf{A}_{ij} \mathbf{a}_j \right]_{i=1}^3, \quad \mathbf{A} \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}, \mathbf{B} \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}, \mathbf{a} \in \mathbb{R}^3.$$

The outer vector product is given by $\mathbf{a} \otimes \mathbf{b} := \mathbf{ab}^T = [\mathbf{a}_i \mathbf{b}_j]_{i,j=1}^3$ for two vectors $\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b} \in \mathbb{R}^3$ and by $\mathbf{A} \otimes \mathbf{a} := \mathbf{Aa}^T = [\mathbf{A}_{ij} \mathbf{a}_k]_{i,j,k=1}^3$ for a matrix $\mathbf{A} \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}$ and a vector $\mathbf{a} \in \mathbb{R}^3$. We use the Nabla symbol ∇ for real-valued functions $f : \mathbb{R}^3 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, vector-valued functions $\mathbf{f} : \mathbb{R}^3 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^3$ as well as matrix-valued functions $\mathbf{A} : \mathbb{R}^3 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}$ denoting

$$\nabla f := \left[\frac{\partial f}{\partial \mathbf{x}_i} \right]_{i=1}^3, \quad \nabla \mathbf{f} := \left[\frac{\partial \mathbf{f}_i}{\partial \mathbf{x}_j} \right]_{i,j=1}^3, \quad \nabla \mathbf{A} := \left[\frac{\partial \mathbf{A}_{ij}}{\partial \mathbf{x}_k} \right]_{i,j,k=1}^3.$$

The divergence of a vector-valued and a matrix-valued function is defined by

$$\nabla \cdot \mathbf{f} := \sum_{i=1}^3 \frac{\partial \mathbf{f}_i}{\partial \mathbf{x}_i}, \quad \nabla \cdot \mathbf{A} := \left[\sum_{j=1}^3 \frac{\partial \mathbf{A}_{ij}}{\partial \mathbf{x}_j} \right]_{i=1}^3.$$

These definitions give rise to different calculation rules, e.g., $\nabla \cdot (\mathbf{a} \otimes \mathbf{b}) = \nabla \mathbf{ab} + \nabla \cdot \mathbf{ba}$ for $\mathbf{a}, \mathbf{b} \in W^{1,2}(\Omega; \mathbb{R}^d)$.

For a given Banach space V , the space $C_w([0, T]; V)$ denotes the functions on $[0, T]$ taking values in V that are continuous with respect to the weak topology of V .

In the case $\partial\Omega \in C^m$, $m \in \mathbb{N}$ we denote for $p \in (1, \infty)$ by $S : W^{m,p}(\Omega) \rightarrow W^{m-\frac{1}{p},p}(\partial\Omega)$, the usual trace operator and by $E : W^{m-\frac{1}{p},p}(\partial\Omega) \rightarrow W^{m,p}(\Omega)$ its right-inverse such that $S(E(f)) = f$ for all $f \in W^{m-\frac{1}{p},p}(\partial\Omega)$.

Throughout this work $C > 0$ denotes a generic constant, which may change its value without an indication in the notation.

In this work we are going to consider the model

$$\partial_t \mathbf{v} + (\mathbf{v} \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{v} - \Delta \mathbf{v} + \nabla p + (c^+ - c^-) \nabla \psi = 0, \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (2a)$$

$$\nabla \cdot \mathbf{v} = 0, \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (2b)$$

$$\partial_t c^\pm + \nabla \cdot (c^\pm \mathbf{v}) - \nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d})(\nabla c^\pm \pm c^\pm \nabla \psi)) = 0, \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (2c)$$

$$-\nabla \cdot (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi) - (c^+ - c^-) = 0, \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (2d)$$

equipped with initial and the following boundary conditions

$$\mathbf{v} = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \lambda(\mathbf{d})(\nabla c^\pm \pm c^\pm \nabla \psi) \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0 \quad \text{on } \Gamma \times [0, T] \quad (3)$$

$$\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n} + \tau \psi = \xi \quad \text{on } \Gamma \times [0, T]. \quad (4)$$

Our proof works for arbitrary positive constants $\text{Re}, \text{Pe}, \alpha, \beta$ and γ in (1) but as these have no major impact on our method of proof we set them all to one for now to improve readability.

Assumption 2.1. We require that Ω is a smooth domain in \mathbb{R}^3 with boundary $\partial\Omega = \Gamma$, the constants λ, ε , and $\tau \in (0, \infty)$ are positive. The director field $\mathbf{d} \in W^{1,\infty}(\Omega; \mathbb{R}^3)$ fulfills $\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0$ on Γ , and the externally applied electric field $\xi \in C^1([0, T]; W^{2,2}(\Gamma))$.

Using the same regularization as in [24] we can prove the existence of suitable weak solution, where we define suitable weak solutions as follows.

Definition 2.2 (Suitable weak solutions). Let $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^3$ be a bounded, smooth domain, $T > 0$, $(\mathbf{v}_0, c_0^\pm) \in L_\sigma^2(\Omega) \times L^2(\Omega)_+$, $\mathbf{d} \in W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)$ and $\xi \in C^1([0, T]; W^{2,2}(\Gamma))$. We call $(\mathbf{v}, c^\pm, \psi)$ suitable weak solution if

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{v} &\in C_w(0, T; L_\sigma^2(\Omega)) \cap L^2(0, T; W_\sigma^{1,2}(\Omega)) \cap L^{10/3}(\Omega \times (0, T)), \\ c^\pm &\in C_w(0, T; L^1(\Omega)_+) \cap L^{5/4}(0, T; W^{1,5/4}(\Omega)) \cap L^{5/3}(\Omega \times (0, T)), \\ \sqrt{c^\pm} &\in L^2(0, T; W^{1,2}(\Omega)), \\ \psi &\in C_w(0, T; W^{1,2}(\Omega)) \cap L^2(0, T; W^{2,2}(\Omega)), \\ \sqrt{c^\pm} \nabla \psi &\in L^2(0, T; L^2(\Omega)), \end{aligned}$$

and (2) is fulfilled in the weak sense, that is for all test functions $\tilde{\mathbf{v}} \in C^1([0, T], W_\sigma^{1,2}(\Omega)) \cap L^\infty(\Omega \times (0, T))$, $\tilde{c}^\pm \in C^1([0, T]; W^{1,6}(\Omega))$ and $\tilde{\psi} \in W^{1,3/2}(\Omega)$ we have

$$\int_\Omega (\mathbf{v} \tilde{\mathbf{v}})(t) - \mathbf{v}_0 \tilde{\mathbf{v}}(0) \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_0^t \int_\Omega \nabla \mathbf{v} : \nabla \tilde{\mathbf{v}} - \mathbf{v} \partial_t \tilde{\mathbf{v}} + (\mathbf{v} \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{v} \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{v}} + (c^+ - c^-) \nabla \psi \cdot \tilde{\mathbf{v}} \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds = 0 \quad (5)$$

$$\int_\Omega (c^\pm \tilde{c}^\pm)(t) - c_0^\pm \tilde{c}^\pm(0) \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_0^t \int_\Omega \lambda(\mathbf{d})(\nabla c^\pm \pm c^\pm \nabla \psi) \cdot \nabla \tilde{c}^\pm - c^\pm \partial_t \tilde{c}^\pm - c^\pm \mathbf{v} \cdot \nabla \tilde{c}^\pm \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds = 0 \quad (6)$$

$$\int_\Omega \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi \cdot \nabla \tilde{\psi} \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_\Gamma (\tau \psi - \xi) \tilde{\psi} \, d\sigma - \int_\Omega (c^+ - c^-) \tilde{\psi} \, d\mathbf{x} = 0 \quad (7)$$

for all $t \in [0, T]$ and additionally the energy inequality

$$\begin{aligned} &\left[\int_\Omega \frac{1}{2} |\mathbf{v}|^2 + c^\pm (\ln c^\pm + 1) + \frac{1}{2} |\nabla \psi|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \frac{\tau}{2} \int_\Gamma |\psi|^2 \, d\sigma \right] \Big|_0^t \\ &\quad + \int_0^t \int_\Omega |\nabla \mathbf{v}|^2 + \left| 2 \nabla \sqrt{c^\pm} \pm \sqrt{c^\pm} \nabla \psi \right|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \leq \int_0^t \int_\Gamma \psi \partial_t \xi \, d\sigma \, ds \quad (8) \end{aligned}$$

holds for all $t \in [0, T]$.

Theorem 2.3 (Existence of suitable weak solution). Let Assumption 2.1 be fulfilled. For all initial data $(\mathbf{v}_0, c_0^\pm) \in L_\sigma^2(\Omega) \times L^2(\Omega)_+$ there exists a suitable weak solution according to Definition 2.2 for every $T > 0$.

Remark 1. We include the energy inequality in the Definition of a suitable solution since it is an important property of a solution. It is not only a property a solution should fulfill from a point of view of physics, but it also helps to prove the so-called relative energy inequality. This is an important tool to prove weak-strong uniqueness or model error estimates, which we will consider in a subsequent article.

Remark 2. The main novelty of this result is that we can include an anisotropy in the system, the prescribed director field \mathbf{d} . The main technical difficulty is to prove a priori bounds that are strong enough to deduce via compactness results strong converging sequences of our approximate scheme in order to identify the limit as a weak solution in the sense of Definition 2.2. The approximate scheme follows the ideas of [24], which we extend to the considered setting.

We do not consider the cases $\tau = 0$, $\lambda = 0$, or $\varepsilon = 0$, but these cases are significantly easier than the considered case. The cases $\lambda = 0$ or $\varepsilon = 0$ could be dealt with by combining our proof with the one conducted in [24]. For $\tau = 0$ the system is equipped with inhomogeneous Neumann boundary conditions. In this case, the electric potential is only determined up to a constant and this constant should be fixed a priori.

3 Preliminaries

In order to show the existence of weak solution we regularize our system and let the regularization coefficient κ tend to zero. We use elliptic regularization operators of the form $(I - \kappa A)^{-1}$, where A is a generator of a

bounded C_0 –semigroup. For the convenience of the reader we first recall some basic properties of operators of that form, which hold true for all generators and then we recall results, showing that our chosen generators of C_0 –semigroups, namely the anisotropic Robin Laplacian, the Stokes operator and the fractional Stokes operator indeed generate bounded C_0 –semigroups.

3.1 Basic properties of the regularization operator

Lemma 3.1 (Properties of the regularization operator). *Let X be a Banach space and $A : D(A) \subseteq X \rightarrow X$ the infinitesimal generator of a bounded C_0 –semigroup. For all $\kappa > 0$ the operator $R_\kappa := (I - \kappa A)^{-1} : X \rightarrow D(A) \subseteq X$ is a well-defined linear and bounded operator with the following properties*

- 1 For $x_\kappa \rightarrow x$ in X we have $R_\kappa(x_\kappa) \rightarrow x$ in X .
- 2 For $x_\kappa \rightharpoonup x$ in X we have $R_\kappa(x_\kappa) \rightharpoonup x$ in X .
- 3 There exists $C > 0$ independent of κ such that $\|R_\kappa(x)\|_X \leq C \|x\|_X$.
- 4 For a Banach space Y such that $D(A) \hookrightarrow Y$ there exists a constant $C > 0$ independent of κ such that for all $x \in X$ we have $\|R_\kappa(x)\|_Y \leq C(1 + 1/\kappa) \|x\|_X$.

The proof is a rather straight forward and relies on the uniform bound on the operator norm of the resolvent given in Hille–Yosida’s theorem, cf. [19, Thm. 3.5]. We deferred the proof into the Appendix.

3.2 The Stokes operator as generators

Definition 3.2 (Stokes operator). *We define the Stokes operator A_r with domain*

$$D(A_r) := W^{2,r}(\Omega) \cap W_0^{1,r}(\Omega) \cap L_\sigma^r(\Omega)$$

as an unbounded operator in $L_\sigma^r(\Omega)$ via

$$A_r : D(A_r) \subseteq L_\sigma^r(\Omega) \rightarrow L_\sigma^r(\Omega), \quad v \mapsto -P_r(\Delta v),$$

where P_r is the L^r –Helmholtz projection, cf. [52, Thm. 1.4].

We collect several standard properties of the Stokes operator

Lemma 3.3. *Let $r \in (0, \infty)$, we infer*

- 1 For all $r \in (1, \infty)$ the Stokes operator $-A_r$ generates a bounded analytic C_0 –semigroup on $L_\sigma^r(\Omega)$, denoted by $(e^{-tA_r})_{t \geq 0}$.
- 2 For all $\alpha \in (0, 1/2]$ the fractional power Stokes operator $-A_r^\alpha$ also generates a bounded analytic C_0 –semigroup $(e^{-tA_r^\alpha})_{t \geq 0}$ in $L_\sigma^r(\Omega)$.
- 3 Let $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^d$ be a bounded domain with smooth boundary then $D(A_r^{1/2}) = W_0^{1,r}(\Omega) \cap L_\sigma^r(\Omega)$.
- 4 The operator $A_2^{1/2}$ is symmetric.

Proof. The first point is a classical result can be found in [26, Thm. 2] for smooth domains and was generalized to C^3 –domains in [40, Sec. 2.4 and Thm. 3]. As for all fractional powers of generators of analytic semigroups also the fractional power Stokes operator again generates an analytic semigroup at least for certain powers α , see for example [37, Thm. 5.4.1]. This gives the second result. The last result can be found in [55, Lem. 2.2.1]. \square

3.3 The Robin Laplacian as a generator

Definition 3.4. Let $\mathbf{d} \in W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)$, we define the anisotropic Robin Laplacian $\Delta_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}$ in $L^2(\Omega)$ by

$$\Delta_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})} : D(\Delta_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}) := \{\varphi \in W^{2,2}(\Omega) \mid \varepsilon(\mathbf{d})\nabla\varphi \cdot \mathbf{n} + \tau\varphi = 0 \text{ on } \Gamma\} \subseteq L^2(\Omega) \rightarrow L^2(\Omega),$$

$$\varphi \mapsto \nabla \cdot (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})\nabla\varphi).$$

The following result is quite standard and can for example be found in [36, Thm. 3.1.3].

Lemma 3.5 (Robin semigroup in $L^2(\Omega)$). *The anisotropic Robin Laplacian from Definition 3.4 generates a contraction C_0 -semigroup in $L^2(\Omega)$.*

Remark 3. *The constant C from Lemma 3.1 item 3 and item 4 with $A = \Delta_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}$ can be chosen independently of \mathbf{d} . This simply follows from the fact that $\Delta_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}$ generates a C_0 -semigroup of contractions for all $\mathbf{d} \in W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)$.*

Following the proof of [6, Thm. 8] one can show the following Lemma, which is not new but we could not find the result handling our boundary conditions in the literature. The proof of [6, Thm. 8] where the result was shown for Dirichlet boundary conditions instead of Robin boundary conditions, works completely analogous with only minor adaptations to accommodate our boundary conditions.

Lemma 3.6 (Robin semigroup in $L^1(\Omega)$). *Let $\mathbf{d} \in W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)$. We define the Robin Laplacian $A_1 = \Delta_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}$ in $L^1(\Omega)$ with domain*

$$D(A_1) = \{\varphi \in W^{1,1}(\Omega) \mid \Delta_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}\varphi \in L^1(\Omega)\},$$

where the Laplacian is defined in the sense of distribution, that is we say $A_1\varphi = f$ in $L^1(\Omega)$, if

$$-\int_{\Omega} \varepsilon(\mathbf{d})\nabla\varphi \cdot \nabla w \, dx - \tau \int_{\Gamma} \varphi w \, d\sigma = \int_{\Omega} f w \, dx$$

holds for all $w \in W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)$. Then A_1 generates a contracting C_0 -semigroup and we have the embedding $D(A_1) \hookrightarrow W^{1,q}(\Omega)$ for all $q \in [1, \frac{3}{2})$ and for all $\varphi \in D(A_1)$ it holds

$$\|\varphi\|_{W^{1,q}(\Omega)} \leq C \|A_1\varphi\|_{L^1(\Omega)}, \quad (9)$$

where the constant $C > 0$ depends on the domain Ω but is independent of the director \mathbf{d} .

Corollary 3.7 (Elliptic L^1 -estimate). *Let $\kappa > 0$ and $f \in L^1(\Omega)$ be arbitrary, then*

$$(I - \kappa A_1)^{-1} : L^1(\Omega) \rightarrow D(\Delta_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^1) \subseteq L^1(\Omega)$$

is a well-defined bounded and linear operator and it holds

$$\left\| (I - \kappa A_1)^{-1} f \right\|_{W^{1,q}(\Omega)} \leq C \frac{\|f\|_{L^1(\Omega)}}{\kappa}$$

for $C > 0$ independent of κ and \mathbf{d} .

Proof. By Lemma 3.6 we have that A_1 generates a contraction C_0 -semigroup and thus the well-definedness follows from Lemma 3.1. For the norm inequality we use the norm inequality (9) from Lemma 3.6 above,

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| (I - \kappa A_1)^{-1} f \right\|_{W^{1,q}(\Omega)} &\leq C \|A_1((I - \kappa A_1)^{-1}) f\|_{L^1(\Omega)} = C \left\| \frac{1}{\kappa} \left((I - \kappa A_1)^{-1} - I \right) f \right\|_{L^1(\Omega)} \\ &\leq \frac{C \|f\|_{L^1(\Omega)}}{\kappa} \left(\left\| (I - \kappa A_1)^{-1} \right\|_{\mathcal{L}(L^1(\Omega))} + 1 \right) \leq \frac{2C \|f\|_{L^1(\Omega)}}{\kappa}, \end{aligned}$$

where we used $A_1(I - \kappa A_1)^{-1} = \frac{1}{\kappa}((I - \kappa A_1)^{-1} - I)$, which follows from $(I - \kappa A_1)^{-1}(I - \kappa A_1) = I$, as well as and the fact that A_1 generates a contraction, cf. Lemma 3.1 point 3. This finishes the proof. \square

3.4 Trace theorems

We denote the trace operator by S and the trace extension operator by E , cf. Section 2 and recall two results, which will be important tools in the *a priori* estimate. First, one can relate the surface differential operators to the bulk ones.

Theorem 3.8. *Let $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^d$ be a bounded domain with $\Gamma \in C^{0,1}$. Let $f \in W^{2,2}(\Omega)$ and $\mathbf{v} \in W^{2,2}(\Omega)^3$. Then the surface gradient, denoted by ∇_Γ , is just the tangential projection of the bulk gradient, that is*

$$\nabla_\Gamma S(f) = S(\nabla f) - (S(\nabla f) \cdot \mathbf{n})\mathbf{n} \quad \text{and} \quad \nabla_\Gamma S(\mathbf{v}) = S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) - S(\nabla \mathbf{v})\mathbf{n} \otimes \mathbf{n}$$

and for the surface divergence $\nabla_\Gamma \cdot S(\mathbf{v})$ it holds

$$\nabla_\Gamma \cdot S(\mathbf{v}) = S(\nabla \cdot \mathbf{v}) - S(\nabla \mathbf{v})\mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{n}.$$

The proof is based on [54, Thm. 4.2] and is presented in Appendix. Secondly, we recall an integration by parts rule on the boundary.

Corollary 3.9. *Let $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^d$ be a bounded domain with $\Gamma \in C^{2,1}$. For a general (not necessarily tangential) vector field $\mathbf{v} \in W^{1,p}(\Gamma)$ and $f \in W^{1,p'}(\Gamma)$ the following integration by parts holds*

$$\int_\Gamma f \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{v} - f(\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n})\nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} + \mathbf{v} \cdot \nabla_\Gamma f \, d\sigma = 0.$$

The proof can be found in [45, Sec. 2.1] but also in the Appendix.

4 Existence of suitable weak solutions

In this section we prove Theorem 2.3, where we proceed as follows. We introduce a regularized system, using the resolvent of the Stokes and the Robin Laplacian as regularization operators. We then show the existence of a weak solution to the regularized Nernst–Planck–Poisson subsystem via the Schäfer’s fixed point theorem. Next, we show the local existence of a weak solution to the coupled regularized Navier–Stokes–Nernst–Planck–Poisson system via semigroup theory and Banach’s fixed point theorem. Deriving appropriate energy estimates we can extend this local solution to a global one. Using these energy bounds we can extract a convergent subsequence for vanishing regularization, whose limit is a weak solution to the original system (2).

4.1 Our regularization operators

Definition 4.1. *Let A_2 be the $L^2(\Omega)$ realization of the Stokes operator with $\nu = 1$. For $\kappa > 0$ we define*

$$R_\kappa = (1 + \kappa A_2)^{-1}, \quad R_\kappa^{1/2} := \left(1 + \kappa A_2^{1/2}\right)^{-1}, \quad \text{and} \quad S_\kappa = (1 - \kappa \Delta_{\varepsilon(d)})^{-1}.$$

Remark 4. *Since $-A_2$, $-A_2^{1/2}$ and $\Delta_{\varepsilon(d)}$ generate C_0 –semigroups in $L^2(\Omega)$, the operators from Definition 4.1 are well-defined, linear and bounded operators from $L^2(\Omega)$ to $L^2(\Omega)$. Moreover, the operator $R_\kappa^{1/2}$ is symmetric on $D(A_2^{1/2})$, which follows from a simple application of the symmetry of the root of the Stokes operator, cf. Lemma 3.3 item 4.*

4.2 Local existence of a unique weak solution to a regularized system

4.2.1 The Nernst–Planck–Poisson subsystem

We begin by fixing a velocity $\mathbf{v} \in L^\infty(0, T; L^s(\Omega))$ for some $s > 3$. Now we consider the regularized Nernst–Planck–Poisson system

$$\partial_t c^\pm + \nabla \cdot (c^\pm \mathbf{v} - \lambda(\mathbf{d}) (\nabla c^\pm \pm c^\pm \nabla \psi)) = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (10a)$$

$$-\nabla \cdot (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi) = S_\kappa(c^+ - c^-) =: \varphi \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (10b)$$

with the boundary and initial conditions

$$c^\pm(0) = c_0^\pm \text{ in } \Omega \text{ and } (c^\pm \mathbf{v} - \lambda(\mathbf{d}) (\nabla c^\pm \pm c^\pm \nabla \psi)) \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0 \text{ on } \Gamma \times [0, T], \quad (11a)$$

$$\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n} + \tau \psi = \xi \text{ on } \Gamma \times [0, T], \quad (11b)$$

coupling the Nernst–Planck equation and the Poisson equation. Our first goal is to show that this coupled system possesses a unique weak solution, which we will prove in the next lemma using the Schäfer's fixed point theorem. For later reference we introduce the shorthand notation

$$\mathbb{W}(0, T) := L^2(0, T; W^{1,2}(\Omega)) \cap W^{1,2}(0, T; (W^{1,2}(\Omega))^*).$$

Proposition 4.2 (Existence of weak solution to System (10)–(11)). *Let $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^d$ be a bounded domain with $\partial\Omega \in C^{3,1}$, $\mathbf{d} \in C^{2,1}(\bar{\Omega})$, $\xi \in C^1([0, T]; W^{3,2}(\Gamma))$, $s > 3$, $T \in (0, \infty)$, $\mathbf{v} \in L^\infty(0, T; L^s(\Omega))$ and $c_0^\pm \in L^2_+(\Omega)$. Then there exists a unique weak solution (c^\pm, ψ) such that*

$$c^\pm \in \mathbb{W}(0, T), \quad c^\pm \geq 0,$$

$$\psi \in C([0, T]; W^{4,2}(\Omega)),$$

equation (10a) is fulfilled in the distributional sense and (10b) is fulfilled pointwise.

Remark 5. *It is meaningful to require (10b) to be fulfilled pointwise since*

$$c^\pm \in \mathbb{W}(0, T) \hookrightarrow C([0, T]; L^2(\Omega))$$

and then, by Lemma 3.1, $S_\kappa(c^+ - c^-) \in C([0, T]; W^{2,2}(\Omega)) \hookrightarrow C(\bar{\Omega} \times [0, T])$.

The proof of Proposition 4.2 can be conducted by following the proof of [24, Lem. 4.1]. For completeness we will give a proof here but we keep it rather short. We want to point out that this proof holds without any assumptions on $\nabla \cdot \mathbf{v}$.

Proof (of Proposition 4.2). Let $r > 3$ and $X := L^\infty(0, T; W^{1,r}(\Omega))$. For any $\hat{\psi} \in X$ there exists a unique weak solution $\hat{c}^\pm \in \mathbb{W}(0, T)$ of (10a) with ψ replaced by $\hat{\psi}$, see [47, Thm. 8.30 and Thm. 8.34]. For any such \hat{c}^\pm there is a unique weak solution $\psi \in C([0, T]; W^{4,2}(\Omega))$ to (10b) with right-hand side $S_\kappa(\hat{c}^+ - \hat{c}^-)$, see [28, Thm. 2.5.1.1]. Thus the iterative solution operator

$$\mathcal{T} : X \rightarrow X, \quad \hat{\psi} \mapsto \psi$$

is well-defined. Further, the non-negativity of the initial condition c_0^\pm transfers to the solution c^\pm , which can be seen by testing (10a) with $\max(0, c^\pm)$ using Gagliardo–Nirenberg's and Gronwall's inequality in the same way as in [9, p. 1395]. The continuity and compactness follows by testing an applying an Aubin–Lions Lemma, see [53, Cor. 4].

To show the existence of a weak solution to the coupled system (10) we make use of Schäfer's fixed point theorem, cf. [20, Sec. 9, Thm. 4]. To that aim, we need to show that the set

$$M := \{\psi \in X \mid \exists \sigma \in [0, 1] : \sigma \mathcal{T}(\psi) = \psi\}$$

is bounded. So we take an arbitrary $\psi \in M$ and $\sigma \in [0, 1]$ such that $\sigma \mathcal{T}(\psi) = \psi$. Let c^\pm be the solution to the Nernst–Planck equation (10a) corresponding to ψ . To get a bound of c^\pm independent of ψ we multiply (10a) by 1 and integrate to find

$$\int_{\Omega} c^\pm(t) \, d\mathbf{x} = \int_{\Omega} c_0^\pm \, d\mathbf{x}$$

for almost all $t \in [0, T]$. By the non-negativity of c^\pm we find $\|c^\pm\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^1(\Omega))} \leq \|c_0^\pm\|_{L^1(\Omega)}$. Using the elliptic L^1 -regularity of the Robin Laplacian, cf. Lemma 3.6, we find that $S_\kappa(c^+ - c^-) = \varphi$ is in $L^\infty(0, T; W^{1,q}(\Omega))$ for all $q \in [1, \frac{3}{2})$ and by Corollary 3.7 and Sobolev's embedding theorem we find

$$\|\varphi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^t(\Omega))} \leq C \|\varphi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{1,q}(\Omega))} \leq \frac{C}{\kappa} \|c^+ - c^-\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^1(\Omega))} \leq \frac{C}{\kappa} \|c_0^\pm\|_{L^1(\Omega)}.$$

for all $t \in [1, 3)$. Then by [28, Thm. 2.4 and 2.6] we find $\mathcal{T}(\psi) \in L^\infty(0, T; W^{2,t}(\Omega))$ and by classical Agmon–Douglis–Nirenberg estimates, see for example [36, Thm. 3.1.1 iii)], we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|\mathcal{T}(\psi)\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{2,t}(\Omega))} & \leq C \left(\|\nabla \cdot (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \mathcal{T}(\psi))\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^t(\Omega))} + \|\mathcal{T}(\psi)\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^t(\Omega))} + \|E(\xi)\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{1,t}(\Omega))} \right) \\ & \leq C \left(\|\varphi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^t(\Omega))} + \|\xi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{1,3}(\Gamma))} \right) \leq \frac{C}{\kappa} \left(\|c_0^\pm\|_{L^1(\Omega)} + 1 \right), \end{aligned}$$

where E is the trace extension operator, see Section 2. Here we used that we find an $L^\infty(0, T; W^{1,2}(\Omega))$ -bound for $\mathcal{T}(\psi)$ dependent only on φ and ξ by testing (10b) with $\mathcal{T}(\psi)$. Thus

$$\|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{2,t}(\Omega))} = \sigma \|\mathcal{T}(\psi)\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{2,t}(\Omega))} \leq \frac{C}{\kappa} \left(\|c_0^\pm\|_{L^1(\Omega)} + 1 \right).$$

Since the choice of $\psi \in M$ was arbitrary and for all $r \in (3, \infty)$ there is t close enough to three such that

$$L^\infty(0, T; W^{2,t}(\Omega)) \hookrightarrow L^\infty(0, T; W^{1,r}(\Omega)),$$

the boundedness of M in X follows and the Schäfer's fixed point theorem guarantees the existence of a fixed point of \mathcal{T} , which then solves our system (10).

Finally, the uniqueness of this fixed point that is the uniqueness of weak solutions to the system (10) follows by taking two solutions (c^\pm, ψ) and $(\tilde{c}^\pm, \tilde{\psi})$ emanating from the same initial data, subtracting (10a) for c^\pm and \tilde{c}^\pm and testing with the difference $(c^\pm - \tilde{c}^\pm)$. \square

To show the existence of a unique weak solution to the whole coupled system we would like to use the Banach fixed point theorem. In order to be able to prove that the considered mapping is a contraction, we need an explicit formulation of some bounds for c^\pm , which we will prove next. With explicit we mean explicit in \mathbf{v} .

Lemma 4.3 (Bounds for c^\pm). *Let (c^\pm, ψ) be the weak solution to (10) with $\mathbf{v} \in L^\infty(0, T; W_{0,\sigma}^{1,2}(\Omega))$. We then have*

$$\|c^\pm\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))} + \|c^\pm\|_{L^3(0,T;L^3(\Omega))} + \|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{4,2}(\Omega))} \leq C(\kappa, T), \quad (12)$$

for some function $C(\kappa, \cdot) : (0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ which is strictly positive, monotonically increasing, independent of \mathbf{v} and $C(\kappa, T) < \infty$ for all $T < \infty$ and all $\kappa > 0$.

The proof is based on elliptic regularity and a Gronwall argument and can be found in the Appendix.

4.2.2 The fully regularized system

We consider the full regularized system, similar to [24],

$$\partial_t \mathbf{v} + A_2 \mathbf{v} + P((R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}) \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{v}) + R_\kappa^{1/2}(P((c^+ - c^-) \nabla \psi)) = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (13a)$$

$$\mathbf{v}(0) = \mathbf{v}_0 \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (13b)$$

$$\partial_t c^\pm + \nabla \cdot (c^\pm R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}) - \lambda(\mathbf{d})(\nabla c^\pm \pm c^\pm \nabla \psi)) = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (13c)$$

$$(c^\pm \mathbf{v} - \lambda(\mathbf{d})(\nabla c^\pm \pm c^\pm \nabla \psi)) \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0 \quad \text{on } \Gamma \times [0, T], \quad (13d)$$

$$c^\pm(0) = c_0^\pm \quad \text{in } \Omega, \quad (13e)$$

$$-\nabla \cdot (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi) = S_\kappa(c^+ - c^-) \quad \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (13f)$$

$$\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n} + \tau \psi = \xi \quad \text{on } \Gamma \times [0, T]. \quad (13g)$$

We can show the existence of a unique local weak solution to system (13) via the variation of constants formula and the contraction mapping theorem. We define

$$\begin{aligned} F_\kappa : D(A_2^{1/2}) &\rightarrow L^2(\Omega), & \mathbf{v} &\mapsto P((R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}) \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{v}), \\ G_\kappa : D(A_2^{1/2}) &\rightarrow L^2(\Omega), & \mathbf{v} &\mapsto R_\kappa^{1/2}(P((c^+ - c^-) \nabla \psi)), \end{aligned}$$

where (c^\pm, ψ) in G_κ denotes the unique solution to the Nernst–Planck–Poisson subsystem from Proposition 4.2. Additionally, we define the space

$$X_T := C\left([0, T]; D(A_2^{1/2})\right).$$

Equipped with the norm $\|\cdot\|_{X_T}$ given by

$$\|\mathbf{v}\|_{X_T} := \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \left(\|\mathbf{v}(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \left\| A_2^{1/2} \mathbf{v}(t) \right\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \right) = \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \left(\|\mathbf{v}(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \|\nabla \mathbf{v}(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \right)$$

X_T is a Banach space, see [17, Lem. 7.2.1], where the equality follows from [55, Lem. 2.2.1]. For $\mathbf{v}_0 \in D(A_2^{1/2})$ we now define

$$H_\kappa : X_T \rightarrow X_T, \quad H_\kappa(\mathbf{v}) := e^{-tA_2} \mathbf{v}_0 - \int_0^t e^{-(t-s)A_2} (F_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(s)) + G_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(s))) \, ds, \quad (14)$$

where the integral is understood in the Bochner sense with values in $L^2(\Omega)$. The integrand of (14) is indeed Bochner integrable, since $t \mapsto e^{-tA_2} g$ is continuous from $[0, T]$ to $L^2(\Omega)$ for all $g \in L^2_\sigma(\Omega)$ by the strong continuity of analytic semigroups, [19, Prop. 4.3] and $t \mapsto F_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(t)) + G_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(t))$ is continuous from $[0, T]$ to $L^2(\Omega)$ by the boundedness of P, R_κ and $R_\kappa^{1/2}$, cf. [52, Thm. 1.4] and Lemma 3.1 respectively, the definition of X_T , and the fact that by Remark 5 we have $(c^\pm, \psi) \in C([0, T]; L^2(\Omega)) \times C([0, T]; W^{4,2}(\Omega))$. Furthermore, we note that H_κ indeed maps to X_T . First, we see that for all $\mathbf{v} \in X_T$ we have $H_\kappa(\mathbf{v})(t) \in D(A_2^{1/2})$, since $H_\kappa(\mathbf{v})(0) = \mathbf{v}_0 \in D(A_2^{1/2})$ and for $t > 0$ we have $e^{-tA_2} g \in D(A_2) \subseteq D(A_2^{1/2})$ for all $g \in L^2_\sigma(\Omega)$, cf. [55, Lem. 2.2.1]. The continuity of $t \mapsto H_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(t))$ from $[0, T]$ to $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ follows from [36, Prop. 4.2.1].

Lemma 4.4 (Local weak solution to system (13)). *Let $T_0 > 0$ then there exists $M > \|\mathbf{v}_0\|_{D(A_2^{1/2})}$ and $T^* \in (0, T_0)$ such that H_κ is a contraction on*

$$Z(M, T^*) := \left\{ \mathbf{v} \in X_{T^*} \mid \mathbf{v}(0) = \mathbf{v}_0, \|\mathbf{v}\|_{X_{T^*}} \leq M \right\}$$

and has a unique fixed point which solves the regularized system (13). Here T^ may depend on M .*

This proof is very similar to the proof of [24, Lem. 4.2].

Proof. For $T \in (0, T_0)$ the set $Z(M, T)$ is a closed subset of the Banach space X_T and thus by Banach's fixed point theorem, cf. [17, Thm. A.2.2], it is enough to show that H_κ is a self-map from $Z(M, T)$ to $Z(M, T)$ and contracting. We first show the self-map property. We note that for $\mathbf{v} \in Z(M, T)$ we have $H_\kappa(\mathbf{v})(0) = \mathbf{v}_0$, thus the only thing we need to show is that $\|H_\kappa(\mathbf{v})\|_{X_T} \leq M$. We start by estimating F_κ and G_κ separately, for almost all $t \in (0, T)$ we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|F_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} &\leq \|\nabla \mathbf{v}(t) R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \leq \|\nabla \mathbf{v}(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \|R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(t))\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \\ &\leq C(\kappa) \|\nabla \mathbf{v}(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \|\mathbf{v}(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \leq C(\kappa) \left(\|A_2^{1/2} \mathbf{v}(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \|\mathbf{v}(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \right) \leq C(\kappa) M^2 \end{aligned}$$

by Lemma 3.1 since $D(A_2) \hookrightarrow W^{2,2}(\Omega) \hookrightarrow L^\infty(\Omega)$. Additionally, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|G_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} &\leq C \|(e^+(t) - e^-(t)) \nabla \psi(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \\ &\leq C \|c^\pm\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))} \|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{4,2}(\Omega))} \leq C(\kappa, T_0) \end{aligned}$$

by (12), where the upper bound on the right is independent of \mathbf{v} and thus of M but depends on the boundary and initial data and follows from Lemma 4.3. Next, we estimate

$$\begin{aligned} \|H_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} &\leq \|e^{-tA_2}\|_{\mathcal{L}(L^2(\Omega))} \|\mathbf{v}_0\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \\ &\quad + \int_0^t \|e^{-(t-s)A_2}\|_{\mathcal{L}(L^2(\Omega))} \left(\|F_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(s))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \|G_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(s))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \right) ds \\ &\leq C_S \|\mathbf{v}_0\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + T(C(\kappa)M^2 + C(\kappa, T_0)), \end{aligned}$$

where we used the boundedness of the semigroup generated by the Stokes operator, see Lemma 3.3 item 1, which means that there is a $C_S > 0$ such that for all $t \in (0, \infty)$ we have $\|e^{-tA_2}\|_{\mathcal{L}(L^2(\Omega))} \leq C_S$. Further, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|A_2^{1/2} H_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} &\leq \|A_2^{1/2} e^{-tA_2} \mathbf{v}_0\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \\ &\quad + \int_0^t \|A_2^{1/2} e^{-(t-s)A_2}\|_{\mathcal{L}(L^2(\Omega))} \left(\|F_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(s))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \|G_\kappa(\mathbf{v}(s))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \right) ds \\ &\leq \|e^{-tA_2} A_2^{1/2} \mathbf{v}_0\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \int_0^t \frac{1}{\sqrt{t-s}} (C(\kappa)M^2 + C(\kappa, T_0)) ds \\ &\leq C_S \|A_2^{1/2} \mathbf{v}_0\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \sqrt{T} (C(\kappa)M^2 + C(\kappa, T_0)), \end{aligned}$$

where we used the estimate

$$\|A_2^{1/2} e^{-tA_2}\|_{\mathcal{L}(L^2(\Omega))} \leq \frac{C}{\sqrt{t}} \quad (15)$$

for all $t > 0$ for the fractional power Stokes operator, see for example [27, Prop. 1.2] and the fact that for every $g \in D(A_2^{1/2})$ we have

$$A_2^{1/2} e^{-tA_2} g = e^{-tA_2} A_2^{1/2} g, \quad (16)$$

which follows from [55, Chap. IV, below Lem. 1.5.1]. First choosing $M > 0$ large enough such that

$$C_S \left(\|\mathbf{v}_0\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \|A_2^{1/2} \mathbf{v}_0\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \right) \leq \frac{M}{2}$$

and then choosing $T^* > 0$ small enough so that

$$(T^* + \sqrt{T^*}) (C(\kappa)M^2 + C(\kappa, T_0)) \leq \frac{M}{2},$$

the self-map property of H_κ follows. Next, we show that H_κ is a contraction. For that we take $\mathbf{v}_1, \mathbf{v}_2 \in Z(M, T)$ and by Lemma 3.1 we estimate

$$\begin{aligned} & \|F_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_1(t)) - F_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_2(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \\ & \leq \|R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_1(t))\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \|\nabla(\mathbf{v}_1(t) - \mathbf{v}_2(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \|R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_1(t)) - R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_2(t))\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \|\nabla\mathbf{v}_2(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \\ & \leq C(\kappa) \|\mathbf{v}_1(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \left\| A_2^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_1(t) - \mathbf{v}_2(t)) \right\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + C(\kappa)M \|\mathbf{v}_1(t) - \mathbf{v}_2(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \\ & \leq C(\kappa)M \|\mathbf{v}_1 - \mathbf{v}_2\|_{X_T}. \end{aligned} \quad (17)$$

Let (c_1^\pm, ψ_1) and (c_2^\pm, ψ_2) be the solutions to the Nernst–Planck–Poisson system associated to \mathbf{v}_1 and \mathbf{v}_2 respectively. Subtracting the Nernst–Planck equation for c_1^\pm and c_2^\pm and testing with their difference we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{2} \|c_1^\pm(t) - c_2^\pm(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \int_0^t \int_\Omega |\nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm)|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & = \int_0^t \int_\Omega \left((c_1^\pm R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_1) - c_2^\pm R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_2)) \mp (c_1^\pm \lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi_1 - c_2^\pm \lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi_2) \right) \cdot \nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm) \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & = \int_0^t \int_\Omega c_1^\pm R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_1 - \mathbf{v}_2) \cdot \nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm) + (c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm) R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_2) \cdot \nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm) \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & \quad \mp \int_0^t \int_\Omega c_1^\pm \lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla(\psi_1 - \psi_2) \cdot \nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm) + (c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm) \lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi_2 \cdot \nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm) \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & = \int_0^t \int_\Omega c_1^\pm R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_1 - \mathbf{v}_2) \cdot \nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm) \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \mp \int_0^t \int_\Omega c_1^\pm \lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla(\psi_1 - \psi_2) \cdot \nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm) \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & \quad \mp \int_0^t \int_\Omega (c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm) \lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi_2 \cdot \nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm) \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & \leq \int_0^t \|c_1^\pm\|_{L^3(\Omega)} \|R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_1 - \mathbf{v}_2)\|_{L^6(\Omega)} \|\nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \, ds \\ & \quad + \int_0^t \|c_1^\pm\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \|\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla(\psi_1 - \psi_2)\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \|\nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \, ds \\ & \quad + \int_0^t \|\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi_2\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \|c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \|\nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \, ds \\ & \leq \frac{1}{2} \int_0^t \|\nabla(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \, ds + \int_0^t \|c_1^\pm\|_{L^3(\Omega)}^2 \|R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_1 - \mathbf{v}_2)\|_{L^6(\Omega)}^2 \, ds \\ & \quad + 2 \int_0^t \|c_1^\pm\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \|\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla(\psi_1 - \psi_2)\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)}^2 \, ds \\ & \quad + 2 \int_0^t \|\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi_2\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)}^2 \|c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \, ds, \end{aligned} \quad (18)$$

where we integrated by parts, see [17, Cor. 8.1.10], used that \mathbf{v} is divergence free and applied Young's inequality. To upper bound the $L^\infty(\Omega)$ -norm of $\nabla(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)$ we use elliptic estimates. Subtracting the equation for φ_1 and φ_2 and testing with the difference we find

$$\|(\varphi_1 - \varphi_2)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \leq \|(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \quad (19)$$

and thus with elliptic regularity, cf. [36, Thm. 3.1.1],

$$\|(\varphi_1 - \varphi_2)(t)\|_{W^{2,2}(\Omega)} \leq C(\kappa) \|(c_1^\pm - c_2^\pm)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}. \quad (20)$$

Subtracting (13f) for ψ_1 and ψ_2 and testing with the difference, we obtain

$$\int_\Omega |\nabla(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 + \tau \int_\Gamma |(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)|^2 \, d\sigma \leq \|(\varphi_1 - \varphi_2)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \|(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}. \quad (21)$$

Using the generalized Friedrich's inequality, cf. [57, Lem. 2.5],

$$\|y\|_{H^1(\Omega)}^2 = \int_{\Omega} |\nabla y|^2 + |y|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \leq C_F \left(\int_{\Omega} |\nabla y|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_{\Gamma} |y|^2 \, d\sigma \right)$$

the inequality (21) gives us

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{\min(1, \tau)}{C_F} \|(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \\ & \leq \min(1, \tau) \left(\int_{\Omega} |\nabla(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)|^2 + \int_{\Gamma} |(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)|^2 \, d\sigma \right) \\ & \leq \|(\varphi_1 - \varphi_2)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \|(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \leq C \| (c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm})(t) \|_{L^2(\Omega)} \|(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \\ & \leq C \frac{C_F}{2 \min(1, \tau)} \| (c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm})(t) \|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \frac{\min(1, \tau)}{2C_F} \|(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \end{aligned}$$

by Young's inequality and (19). Absorbing the last term on the right-hand side into the left-hand side gives us

$$\|(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \leq C \| (c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm})(t) \|_{L^2(\Omega)}$$

and again using [36, Thm. 3.1.1] together with (19) we find

$$\begin{aligned} \|(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)\|_{W^{2,2}(\Omega)} & \leq C \left(\|(\varphi_1 - \varphi_2)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \|(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \right) \\ & \leq C \| (c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm})(t) \|_{L^2(\Omega)}, \end{aligned} \quad (22)$$

where there is no boundary term on the right-hand side, since $\psi_1 - \psi_2$ fulfills Robin boundary conditions with zero right-hand side. Using the higher order elliptic estimate [28, Rem. 2.5.1.2], we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} & \leq C \|(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)\|_{W^{4,2}(\Omega)} \\ & \leq C \left(\|(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)\|_{W^{2,2}(\Omega)} + \|(\varphi_1 - \varphi_2)(t)\|_{W^{2,2}(\Omega)} \right) \\ & \leq C(\kappa) \| (c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm})(t) \|_{L^2(\Omega)}, \end{aligned} \quad (23)$$

where we used (22) and (20) for the last inequality. Using Young's inequality in (18) to absorb the gradient terms of $c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm}$ into the left-hand side and inserting the bounds from Lemma 4.3, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{2} \| (c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm})(t) \|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \frac{1}{2} \int_0^t \int_{\Omega} |\nabla(c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm})|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & \leq C(\kappa) \|c_1^{\pm}\|_{L^2(0,T;L^3(\Omega))}^2 \| \mathbf{v}_1 - \mathbf{v}_2 \|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))}^2 \\ & \quad + C(\kappa) \| \lambda(\mathbf{d}) \|_{L^\infty(\Omega)}^2 \left(\|c_1^{\pm}\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))}^2 + \|\nabla\psi_2\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^\infty(\Omega))}^2 \right) \int_0^t \|c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \, ds \\ & \leq C(\kappa, T_0) \| \mathbf{v}_1 - \mathbf{v}_2 \|_{X_T}^2 + C(\kappa, T_0) \int_0^t \|c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \, ds, \end{aligned}$$

and with Gronwall's inequality, [17, Lem. 7.3.1] we get

$$\| (c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm})(t) \|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \leq C(\kappa, T_0) \| \mathbf{v}_1 - \mathbf{v}_2 \|_{X_T}^2 e^{C(\kappa, T_0)T_0}. \quad (24)$$

Now, we can estimate G_κ by

$$\begin{aligned} \|G_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_1(t)) - G_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_2(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} & \leq C \| ((c_1^+ - c_1^-)\nabla\psi_1 - (c_2^+ - c_2^-)\nabla\psi_2)(t) \|_{L^2(\Omega)} \\ & \leq C \| ((c_1^+ - c_2^+)\nabla\psi_1 + c_2^+\nabla(\psi_1 - \psi_2) + (c_2^- - c_1^-)\nabla\psi_1 - c_2^-\nabla(\psi_1 - \psi_2))(t) \|_{L^2(\Omega)} \\ & \leq C \left(\| (c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm})\nabla\psi_1 \|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \| c_2^{\pm}\nabla(\psi_1 - \psi_2) \|_{L^2(\Omega)} \right) \\ & \leq C \left(\|\nabla\psi_1\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^\infty(\Omega))} \| (c_1^{\pm} - c_2^{\pm})(t) \|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \| c_2^{\pm} \|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))} \|\nabla(\psi_1 - \psi_2)(t)\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \right) \end{aligned}$$

$$\leq C(\kappa, T_0) \|\mathbf{v}_1 - \mathbf{v}_2\|_{X_T} e^{C(\kappa, T_0)T_0}, \quad (25)$$

where we used (12), (23) and (24). Putting (17) and (25) together we get the contraction property of H_κ for

$$T^* \in (0, T_0) \text{ such that } \left(C(\kappa, T_0)e^{C(\kappa, T_0)T_0} + C(\kappa)M \right) \left(T^* + \sqrt{T^*} \right) \leq \frac{1}{2},$$

which follows from

$$\begin{aligned} & \|H_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_1) - H_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_2)\|_{X_T} \\ &= \sup_{t \in [0, T]} \left(\|H_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_1(t)) - H_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_2(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \left\| A_2^{1/2} (H_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_1(t)) - H_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_2(t))) \right\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \right) \\ &\leq C_S \int_0^T \|F_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_1(t)) - F_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_2(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \|G_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_1(t)) - G_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_2(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} dt \\ &\quad + C \int_0^T \frac{1}{\sqrt{t-s}} \left(\|F_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_1(t)) - F_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_2(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \|G_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_1(t)) - G_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_2(t))\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \right) dt \\ &\leq \left(C(\kappa, T_0)e^{C(\kappa, T_0)T_0} + C(\kappa)M \right) \left(T + \sqrt{T} \right) \|\mathbf{v}_1 - \mathbf{v}_2\|_{X_T} \leq \frac{1}{2} \|\mathbf{v}_1 - \mathbf{v}_2\|_{X_T}, \end{aligned}$$

where we again used the boundedness of the semigroup generated by the Stokes operator, the interchanging of the Stokes semigroup and the fractional Stokes operator *cf.* (16) and the estimate for the fractional Stokes operator (15). \square

4.3 Energy estimates

Proposition 4.5 (Energy inequality I for (13)). *Let $(\mathbf{v}, c^\pm, \psi)$ be the weak solution to (13) on the maximal time interval $[0, T_{\max})$ for some $\kappa > 0$ given by Lemma 4.4. Then the regularized energy*

$$\mathcal{E}_{\text{reg}}(\mathbf{v}, c^\pm, \psi) := \int_\Omega \frac{1}{2} |\mathbf{v}|^2 + c^\pm (\ln c^\pm + 1) + \frac{1}{2} |\nabla \psi|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 + \frac{\kappa}{2} |\varphi|^2 dx + \frac{\tau}{2} \int_\Gamma |\psi|^2 d\sigma \quad (26)$$

fulfills the inequality

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathcal{E}_{\text{reg}}(\mathbf{v}, c^\pm, \psi)(t) + \int_0^t \mathcal{W}(\mathbf{v}, c^\pm, \psi) ds \\ & \leq e^t \left(\mathcal{E}_{\text{reg}}(\mathbf{v}_0, c_0^\pm, \psi_0) + C \left(\|\xi\|_{W^{1,2}(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2 + \|\xi\|_{W^{1,1}(0, T_{\max}; L^\infty(\Gamma))} + T_{\max} \right) \right) \end{aligned} \quad (27)$$

for all $t \in (0, T_{\max})$, where $C > 0$ is a constant independent of ξ , \mathbf{d} and κ and

$$\mathcal{W}(\mathbf{v}, c^\pm, \psi) = \int_\Omega |\nabla \mathbf{v}|^2 + \left| 2\nabla \sqrt{c^\pm} \pm \sqrt{c^\pm} \nabla \psi \right|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 dx.$$

Proof. We start off by testing (13a) with \mathbf{v} . Since $\mathbf{v} \in X_{T_{\max}}$ we find by using the equation (13a) that $\partial_t \mathbf{v} \in L^\infty(0, T_{\max}, W^{-1,2}(\Omega))$ and thus by the weak* density of $C_c^\infty(0, T_{\max}) \otimes D(A_2^{1/2})$ in $L^\infty(0, T_{\max}; D(A_2^{1/2}))$, [46, Lem. A.2.2], we are allowed to test (13a) with \mathbf{v} itself. By an integration by parts, see for example [17, Cor. 8.1.10], we obtain

$$\frac{1}{2} \|\mathbf{v}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \Big|_0^t + \int_0^t \int_\Omega |\nabla \mathbf{v}|^2 + R_\kappa^{1/2} (P((c^+ - c^-) \nabla \psi)) \cdot \mathbf{v} dx ds = 0$$

for almost all $t \in [0, T_{\max})$. Since $R_\kappa^{1/2}$ is symmetric on $D(A_2^{1/2})$ due to Remark 4, we can rewrite this as

$$\frac{1}{2} \|\mathbf{v}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \Big|_0^t + \int_0^t \int_\Omega |\nabla \mathbf{v}|^2 + (c^+ - c^-) \nabla \psi \cdot R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}) dx ds = 0, \quad (28)$$

where we can omit the Helmholtz projection since $R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v})$ is already divergence free. Next, we test (13c) with $(\ln(c^\pm + \delta) + 2 \pm \psi)$ for some $\delta \in (0, 1)$, which is a well-defined test function since $c^\pm \geq 0$ by Proposition 4.2. By maximal L^p -regularity for the diffusion part of the Nernst–Planck equation (13c), [13, Thm. 2.1], and since

$$\partial_t c^\pm - \nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla c^\pm) = -\nabla \cdot (c^\pm R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v})) \pm \nabla \cdot (c^\pm \lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi) \in L^{3/2}(0, T_{\max}; L^{3/2}(\Omega))$$

we find $\partial_t c^\pm \in L^{3/2}(0, T_{\max}; L^{3/2}(\Omega))$ and by Lemma 4.3, we have $c^\pm \in L^3(0, T_{\max}; L^3(\Omega))$ and $\psi \in L^\infty(0, T_{\max}; W^{4,2}(\Omega)) \hookrightarrow L^3(0, T_{\max}; L^3(\Omega))$ such that we know that $(\ln(c^\pm + \delta) + 2 \pm \psi)$ is an admissible test function. We add the equations for c^+ and c^- to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^t \int_\Omega \partial_t c^\pm (\ln(c^\pm + \delta) + 2) \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds + \int_0^t \int_\Omega \partial_t (c^+ - c^-) \psi \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & - \int_0^t \int_\Omega \frac{c^\pm}{c^\pm + \delta} R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}) \cdot \nabla c^\pm \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds - \int_0^t \int_\Omega (c^+ - c^-) R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}) \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & + \int_0^t \int_\Omega \lambda(\mathbf{d}) (\nabla c^\pm \pm c^\pm \nabla \psi) \cdot \nabla (\ln(c^\pm + \delta) \pm \psi) \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds = 0. \end{aligned} \quad (29)$$

We note that

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla c^\pm &= 2\sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \nabla \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta}, & \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \nabla \ln(c^\pm + \delta) &= 2\nabla \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta}, \\ \partial_t ((c^\pm + \delta)(\ln(c^\pm + \delta) + 1)) &= \partial_t c^\pm (\ln(c^\pm + \delta) + 2), \end{aligned}$$

which holds by the product and the chain rule for weak derivatives, [58, Prob. 21.3 d)+e)]. Now, we can rewrite (29) as

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_\Omega (c^\pm + \delta)(\ln(c^\pm + \delta) + 1) \, d\mathbf{x} \Big|_0^t + \int_0^t \int_\Omega \partial_t (c^+ - c^-) \psi - \frac{c^\pm}{c^\pm + \delta} R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}) \cdot \nabla c^\pm \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & - \int_0^t \int_\Omega (c^+ - c^-) R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}) \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds + \int_0^t \int_\Omega \left| 2\nabla \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \pm \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \nabla \psi \right|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & \mp \int_0^t \int_\Omega \left(\frac{\delta}{\sqrt{c^\pm + \delta}} \right) \lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi \cdot \left(2\nabla \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \pm \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \nabla \psi \right) \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds = 0. \end{aligned} \quad (30)$$

Using Hölder's and Young's inequality, we find that $\nabla \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta}$ is bounded in $L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))$ independently of δ , since

$$\begin{aligned} & \left(\int_\Omega (c^\pm + \delta)(\ln(c^\pm + \delta) + 1) + \frac{1}{e^2} \, d\mathbf{x} \right) (t) + \int_0^t \int_\Omega \left| 2\nabla \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \right|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 + (c^\pm + \delta) |\nabla \psi|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & \leq \int_\Omega (c_0^\pm + \delta)(\ln(c_0^\pm + \delta) + 1) + \frac{1}{e^2} \, d\mathbf{x} + \|\partial_t c^\pm\|_{L^{3/2}(0, T_{\max}; L^{3/2}(\Omega))} \|\psi\|_{L^3(0, T; L^3(\Omega))} \\ & + \left\| \frac{c^\pm}{c^\pm + \delta} \right\|_{L^\infty((0, T_{\max}) \times \Omega)} \left\| R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}) \right\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))} \left\| \nabla c^\pm \right\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))} \\ & + \left\| c^\pm \right\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))} \left\| R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}) \right\|_{L^\infty(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))} \left\| \nabla \psi \right\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^\infty(\Omega))} \\ & + \int_0^t \int_\Omega 2|\nabla c^\pm \cdot \nabla \psi|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 + \delta |\nabla \psi|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 + \frac{1}{2} \left(\frac{\delta}{\sqrt{c^\pm + \delta}} \right)^2 |\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi|^2 + \frac{1}{2} \left| 2\nabla \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \right|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds. \end{aligned}$$

The last term on the right-hand side can be absorbed into the left and all other terms are bounded independently of δ , since $c_0 \in L^2(\Omega)$. Thus we have that $\nabla \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta}$ is bounded in $L^2((0, T_{\max}) \times \Omega)$ independently of δ and so, by the reflexivity of this space, we find $\nabla \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \rightharpoonup a$ in $L^2((0, T_{\max}) \times \Omega)$ for $\delta \searrow 0$ and some $a \in L^2((0, T_{\max}) \times \Omega)$. Since $\sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \rightarrow \sqrt{c^\pm}$ pointwise almost everywhere for $\delta \searrow 0$ and $|\sqrt{c^\pm + \delta}| \leq \sqrt{c^\pm + 1} \in L^2((0, T_{\max}) \times \Omega)$, since we chose $\delta \in (0, 1)$, we find by the dominated convergence theorem

$a = \nabla\sqrt{c^\pm}$. Now, we can pass to the limit with $\delta \searrow 0$ in (30). We use dominated convergence for the term including δ and \mathbf{v} in the first line since $|c^\pm/(c^\pm + \delta)| \leq 1$. We use a generalized Fatou's Lemma for functions bounded from below on finite domains, [16, Chap. 5, Ex 5.4], for the terms in the first line dependent on t . Using $c_0 \in L^2(\Omega)$ we can apply dominated convergence to find

$$\lim_{\delta \searrow 0} \int_{\Omega} (c_0 + \delta)(\ln(c_0 + \delta) + 1) \, d\mathbf{x} = \int_{\Omega} c_0(\ln c_0 + 1) \, d\mathbf{x}.$$

Using $\ln(x) \leq x - 1$ and $x(\ln(x) + 1) \geq -1/e^2$ for all $x > 0$ we can find a majorant by estimating,

$$\left| (c_0 + \delta)(\ln(c_0 + \delta) + 1) + \frac{1}{e^2} \right| \leq (c_0 + \delta)^2 + \frac{1}{e^2} \leq c_0^2 + 2c_0 + 1 + \frac{1}{e^2} \in L^1(\Omega).$$

The integral in the last line of (30) vanishes for $\delta \searrow 0$, since $|\delta/\sqrt{c^\pm + \delta}| = \sqrt{\delta} |\sqrt{\delta}/\sqrt{c^\pm + \delta}| \leq \sqrt{\delta}$ and thus

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \int_0^t \int_{\Omega} \left(\frac{\delta}{\sqrt{c^\pm + \delta}} \right) \lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi \cdot \left(2\nabla\sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \pm \sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \nabla \psi \right) \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \right| \\ & \leq \|\lambda(\mathbf{d})\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \left(\left(\delta + \frac{\sqrt{\delta}}{2} \right) \|\nabla \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))}^2 + \frac{\sqrt{\delta}}{2} \left\| 2\nabla\sqrt{c^\pm + \delta} \right\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))}^2 \right) \\ & \leq C \left(\delta + \sqrt{\delta} \right), \end{aligned}$$

since weakly convergent sequences are bounded. Thus we obtain by the weak lower semicontinuity of the norm, taking $\delta \searrow 0$ in (30)

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\Omega} c^\pm (\ln c^\pm + 1) \, d\mathbf{x} \Big|_0^t + \int_0^t \int_{\Omega} \partial_t (c^+ - c^-) \psi \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds - \int_0^t \int_{\Omega} R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}) \cdot \nabla c^\pm \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & - \int_0^t \int_{\Omega} (c^+ - c^-) R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}) \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds + \int_0^t \int_{\Omega} \left| 2\nabla\sqrt{c^\pm} \pm \sqrt{c^\pm} \nabla \psi \right|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \leq 0, \quad (31) \end{aligned}$$

and since $R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v})$ is divergence free the last term on the first line vanishes. To rewrite the remaining term including the time derivative of c^\pm we differentiate (13f) in time and test with ψ . By maximal L^p -regularity we already have $\partial_t c^\pm \in L^{3/2}(0, T_{\max}; L^{3/2}(\Omega))$. We then find $\varphi \in W^{1,3/2}(0, T_{\max}; W^{2,3/2}(\Omega))$ and $\psi \in W^{1,3/2}(0, T_{\max}; W^{4,3/2}(\Omega))$ by elliptic regularity, see for example [28, Thm. 2.5.1.1] and thus we can perform the following integration by parts,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^t \int_{\Omega} \partial_t (c^+ - c^-) \psi \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds &= \int_0^t \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \partial_t \psi \cdot \nabla \psi + \kappa \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \partial_t \varphi \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & - \int_0^t \int_{\Gamma} \psi (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \partial_t \psi + \kappa \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \partial_t \varphi) \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \, ds. \quad (32) \end{aligned}$$

We can also differentiate the Robin boundary conditions for ψ and φ in time and since \mathbf{d} is independent of time we obtain

$$\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \partial_t \psi + \tau \partial_t \psi = \partial_t \xi \quad \text{and} \quad \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \partial_t \varphi + \tau \partial_t \varphi = 0 \quad \text{on } \Gamma. \quad (33)$$

Testing (13f) with $\partial_t \varphi$ we obtain

$$\int_0^t \int_{\Omega} \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi \cdot \nabla \partial_t \varphi \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds - \int_0^t \int_{\Gamma} \partial_t \varphi \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \, ds = \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} |\varphi|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \Big|_0^t. \quad (34)$$

Plugging (33) and (34) back into (32) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^t \int_{\Omega} \partial_t (c^+ - c^-) \psi \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & = \frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} |\nabla \psi|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \Big|_0^t + \frac{\kappa}{2} \int_{\Omega} |\varphi|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \Big|_0^t + \int_0^t \int_{\Gamma} \kappa \partial_t \varphi (\xi - \tau \psi) - \psi (\partial_t \xi - \tau \partial_t \psi - \tau \kappa \partial_t \varphi) \, d\sigma \, ds \end{aligned}$$

$$= \left(\frac{1}{2} \int_{\Omega} |\nabla \psi|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \frac{\kappa}{2} \int_{\Omega} |\varphi|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \frac{\tau}{2} \int_{\Gamma} |\psi|^2 \, d\sigma \right) \Big|_0^t + \int_0^t \int_{\Gamma} \kappa \partial_t \varphi \xi - \psi \partial_t \xi \, d\sigma \, ds. \quad (35)$$

Inserting (35) into (31) and adding (28) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \left(\int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} |\mathbf{v}|^2 + c^{\pm} (\ln c^{\pm} + 1) + \frac{1}{2} |\nabla \psi|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 + \frac{\kappa}{2} |\varphi|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \frac{\tau}{2} \int_{\Gamma} |\psi|^2 \, d\sigma \right) \Big|_0^t + \int_0^t \mathcal{W}(\mathbf{v}, c^{\pm}, \psi) \, ds \\ & \leq - \int_0^t \int_{\Gamma} \kappa \partial_t \varphi \xi - \psi \partial_t \xi \, d\sigma \, ds = \int_0^t \int_{\Gamma} \psi \partial_t \xi + \kappa \partial_t \xi \varphi \, d\sigma \, ds - \kappa \int_{\Gamma} \xi \varphi \, d\sigma \Big|_0^t \end{aligned} \quad (36)$$

By mass conservation,

$$\int_{\Omega} c^{\pm}(t) \, d\mathbf{x} = \int_{\Omega} c_0^{\pm} \, d\mathbf{x},$$

and elliptic L^1 -regularity of the Robin Laplacian, cf. Lemma 3.6 together with Corollary 3.7, we have

$$\|\varphi(t)\|_{W^{1,1}(\Omega)} \leq \frac{\|c^{\pm}(t)\|_{L^1(\Omega)}}{\kappa} \leq \frac{\|c_0^{\pm}\|_{L^1(\Omega)}}{\kappa} \leq \frac{C}{\kappa}$$

and thus by the trace theorem for $W^{1,1}(\Omega)$, cf. [33, Thm. 18.18], we have $\|\varphi(t)\|_{L^1(\Gamma)} \leq C/\kappa$. Plugging this back into (36) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \left(\int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} |\mathbf{v}|^2 + c^{\pm} (\ln c^{\pm} + 1) + \frac{1}{2} |\nabla \psi|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 + \frac{\kappa}{2} |\varphi|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \frac{\tau}{2} \int_{\Gamma} |\psi|^2 \, d\sigma \right) \Big|_0^t + \int_0^t \mathcal{W}(\mathbf{v}, c^{\pm}, \psi) \, ds \\ & \leq C \|\xi\|_{L^{\infty}(\Gamma)}(0) + C \|\xi\|_{L^{\infty}(\Gamma)}(t) + \int_0^t \frac{\tau}{2} \|\psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 + \frac{1}{2\tau} \|\partial_t \xi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 + C \|\partial_t \xi\|_{L^{\infty}(\Gamma)} \, ds \\ & \leq C \left(\|\xi\|_{C([0, T_{\max}]; L^{\infty}(\Gamma))} + \|\xi\|_{W^{1,2}(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2 + \|\xi\|_{W^{1,1}(0, T_{\max}; L^{\infty}(\Omega))} \right) + \int_0^t \frac{\tau}{2} \|\psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 \, ds \\ & \leq C \left(\|\xi\|_{W^{1,2}(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2 + \|\xi\|_{W^{1,1}(0, T_{\max}; L^{\infty}(\Omega))} \right) + \int_0^t \mathcal{E}_{\text{reg}}(\mathbf{v}, c^{\pm}, \psi)(s) + \frac{|\Omega|}{e^2} \, ds, \end{aligned} \quad (37)$$

with $C > 0$ independent of κ , \mathbf{d} and ξ , where we added the constant $\frac{|\Omega|}{e^2}$ to make the energy non-negative ($c^{\pm} (\ln c^{\pm} + 1) + 1/e^2 \geq 0$), so that we can estimate $\|\psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 \leq \mathcal{E}_{\text{reg}}(\mathbf{v}, c^{\pm}, \psi) + |\Omega|/e^2$, and used the embedding

$$W^{1,1}(0, T_{\max}; L^{\infty}(\Gamma)) \hookrightarrow C([0, T_{\max}]; L^{\infty}(\Gamma)),$$

cf. [47, Lem. 7.1]. Now we can apply Gronwall's inequality to infer

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathcal{E}_{\text{reg}}(\mathbf{v}, c^{\pm}, \psi)(t) + \int_0^t \mathcal{W}(\mathbf{v}, c^{\pm}, \psi) \, ds \\ & \leq e^t \left(\mathcal{E}_{\text{reg}}(\mathbf{v}_0, c_0^{\pm}, \psi_0) + C \left(\|\xi\|_{W^{1,2}(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2 + \|\xi\|_{W^{1,1}(0, T_{\max}; L^{\infty}(\Omega))} + T_{\max} \right) \right). \end{aligned}$$

By the continuity of $(\mathbf{v}, c^{\pm}, \psi)$, cf. Remark 5 and Lemma 4.4 this inequality holds for all $t \in [0, T]$, which finishes our proof. \square

From Proposition 4.5 we can infer a second energy estimate. In order to do so we need to handle gradients and divergences on the boundary. These differential operators are defined in the standard way via local charts of the boundary. We recall the definitions and some properties in the Appendix, cf. Section 5.1. Using the results for integration by parts on the boundary from Section 3.4, we can derive the next energy estimate.

Proposition 4.6 (Energy inequality II for (13)). *Let $\mathbf{d} \in W^{4,\infty}(\Omega)$ and $(\mathbf{v}, c^{\pm}, \psi)$ be the weak solution to (13) on the maximal time interval $[0, T_{\max})$ for some $\kappa > 0$ given by Lemma 4.4. Then for $\kappa > 0$ small enough (that is $\kappa C(1 + \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{2,\infty}(\Omega)}^2) \leq 1/32$ for some constant $C > 0$), there exists a constant $C > 0$ such that*

$$\int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Omega} |\nabla \sqrt{c^{\pm}}|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 + c^{\pm} |\nabla \psi|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 + |\nabla^2 \psi|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, dt \leq C. \quad (38)$$

Proof. This follows from extending the first energy inequality from Proposition 4.5. Extending the square term of the dissipation potential \mathcal{W} , the first energy inequality (27) implies

$$\int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Omega} 4|\nabla\sqrt{c^{\pm}}|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 + c^{\pm}|\nabla\psi|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 + 2\lambda(\mathbf{d})(\nabla c^+ - \nabla c^-) \cdot \nabla\psi \, d\mathbf{x} \, dt \leq e^t \left(\mathcal{E}_{\text{reg}}(\mathbf{v}_0, c_0^{\pm}, \psi_0) + C \left(\|\xi\|_{W^{1,2}(0,T;L^2(\Gamma))}^2 + \|\xi\|_{W^{1,1}(0,T;L^{\infty}(\Gamma))} + T_{\max} \right) \right), \quad (39)$$

for some $C > 0$ independent of κ . Using the elliptic L^2 -estimate for the Robin Laplacian, cf. Lemma 3.5 and Lemma 3.1, we can estimate

$$\frac{\kappa}{2} \|\varphi_0\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \leq \frac{\kappa}{2} \|c_0^{\pm}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2$$

and thus $\mathcal{E}_{\text{reg}}(\mathbf{v}_0, c_0^{\pm}, \psi_0) \leq \mathcal{E}(\mathbf{v}_0, c_0^{\pm}, \psi_0) + \kappa \|c_0^{\pm}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2$. The first two terms on the left-hand side of (39) already have a “good” sign so we turn directly to the third term and integrate it by parts to see that in the end it also gives a “good” term at least in the terms of the highest order derivatives.

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Omega} 2\lambda(\mathbf{d})(\nabla c^+ - \nabla c^-) \cdot \nabla\psi \, d\mathbf{x} &= - \int_{\Omega} 2(c^+ - c^-) \nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla\psi) \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_{\Gamma} 2(c^+ - c^-)(\xi - \tau\psi) \, d\sigma, \end{aligned} \quad (40)$$

where we used the Robin boundary condition for the electric potential and the fact that $\mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{d} = 0$ on Γ and thus

$$\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n} = \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}.$$

Using the regularized Poisson equation cf. (13f), we can rewrite the volume integral of (40) as

$$\begin{aligned} - \int_{\Omega} 2(c^+ - c^-) \nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla\psi) \, d\mathbf{x} &= - \int_{\Omega} 2\varphi \nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla\psi) \, d\mathbf{x} \\ &\quad - \kappa \int_{\Omega} 2\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla\varphi \cdot \nabla(\nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla\psi)) \, d\mathbf{x} + \kappa \int_{\Gamma} 2\nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla\psi) \, \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla\varphi \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma. \end{aligned} \quad (41)$$

The first term on the right-hand side turns out to give us the term with second order derivatives of ψ with a “good” sign needed for (38). To see that, we again use the regularized Poisson equation (13f),

$$\begin{aligned} - \int_{\Omega} 2\varphi \nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla\psi) \, d\mathbf{x} &= 2 \int_{\Omega} \nabla \cdot (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla\psi) \, \nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla\psi) \, d\mathbf{x} \\ &= 2 \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \nabla\psi)(\nabla \cdot \nabla\psi) + \varepsilon\lambda |\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d})|^2 + (\varepsilon + \lambda)(\nabla \cdot \nabla\psi)(\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d})) \, d\mathbf{x}. \end{aligned} \quad (42)$$

The first and second term already have a good sign but to get a term with a good sign in the full second order derivative of ψ we integrate the first term by parts two times and to see that the third term also has a positive sign in the term quadratic in the second order derivative of ψ we also integrate it by parts two times. Starting with the first term on the right-hand side of (42), we find

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \nabla\psi)(\nabla \cdot \nabla\psi) \, d\mathbf{x} &= - \int_{\Omega} \nabla(\nabla \cdot \nabla\psi) \cdot \nabla\psi \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla \cdot \nabla\psi) \nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\ &= \int_{\Omega} (\nabla^2\psi)^T : \nabla^2\psi \, d\mathbf{x} - \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2\psi)^T \mathbf{n} \cdot \nabla\psi \, d\sigma + \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla \cdot \nabla\psi) \nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\ &= \int_{\Omega} |\nabla^2\psi|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} - \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2\psi) \mathbf{n} \cdot \nabla\psi \, d\sigma + \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla \cdot \nabla\psi)(\xi - \tau\psi) \, d\sigma. \end{aligned} \quad (43)$$

The first term is exactly the one we wanted so we move to the boundary terms. To be able to take the full gradient of the outer normal field \mathbf{n} we introduce the trace extension operator E and the trace operator S , this can be seen in the following calculation. For the sake of readability we will again omit E and S in all other calculations. It should be

clear from the context if one needs to consider a function on the boundary or in the bulk. Using the characterization of the surface gradient ∇_Γ , cf. Theorem 3.8, we can rewrite the first boundary integral on the right-hand side of (43) as

$$\begin{aligned}
& - \int_\Gamma (\nabla^2 \psi) \mathbf{n} \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma = - \int_\Gamma [\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot E(\mathbf{n})) - (\nabla E(\mathbf{n}))^T \nabla \psi] \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma \\
& = - \int_\Gamma [\nabla_\Gamma(S(\nabla \psi) \cdot \mathbf{n}) + (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot E(\mathbf{n})) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{n} - (\nabla E(\mathbf{n}))^T \nabla \psi] \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma \\
& = - \int_\Gamma \nabla_\Gamma(\xi - \tau S(\psi)) \cdot \nabla \psi + (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot E(\mathbf{n})) \cdot \mathbf{n})(\xi - \tau \psi) - (\nabla E(\mathbf{n}))^T \nabla \psi \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma \\
& = - \int_\Gamma \nabla_\Gamma(\xi - \tau S(\psi)) \cdot \nabla_\Gamma S(\psi) + (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot E(\mathbf{n})) \cdot \mathbf{n})(\xi - \tau \psi) - (\nabla E(\mathbf{n}))^T \nabla \psi \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma \\
& = \int_\Gamma \tau |\nabla_\Gamma S(\psi)|^2 - \nabla_\Gamma \xi \cdot \nabla_\Gamma S(\psi) - (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot E(\mathbf{n})) \cdot \mathbf{n})(\xi - \tau \psi) + (\nabla E(\mathbf{n}))^T \nabla \psi \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma, \quad (44)
\end{aligned}$$

where we used the integration by parts rule from Corollary 3.9 two times to plug in the Robin boundary conditions and since $\nabla \psi$ is not necessarily tangential on the boundary a curvature term appears, but as we integrated by parts two times it vanishes again. The first term has a good sign, the second and last term can be estimated due to the assumed regularity of ξ and \mathbf{n} and the third term cancels with part of the second boundary integral in (43). Which follows from rewriting the second boundary integral on the right-hand side of (43) with the help of the surface divergence Theorem 3.8,

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_\Gamma (\nabla \cdot \nabla \psi)(\xi - \tau \psi) \, d\sigma &= \int_\Gamma [\nabla_\Gamma \cdot (\nabla \psi) + \nabla(\nabla \psi) \mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{n}](\xi - \tau \psi) \, d\sigma \\
&= \int_\Gamma -\nabla_\Gamma \psi \cdot \nabla_\Gamma(\xi - \tau \psi) + (\xi - \tau \psi)(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\
&\quad + \int_\Gamma (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})(\xi - \tau \psi) - (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}(\xi - \tau \psi) \, d\sigma \\
&= \int_\Gamma \tau |\nabla_\Gamma \psi|^2 - \nabla_\Gamma \psi \cdot \nabla_\Gamma \xi + (\xi - \tau \psi)^2 \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\
&\quad + \int_\Gamma (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})(\xi - \tau \psi) - (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}(\xi - \tau \psi) \, d\sigma. \quad (45)
\end{aligned}$$

The first term again has a good sign, the second, third and last can be absorbed and the fourth cancels with the third term on the right-hand side of (44). We now turn to the third term on the right-hand side of (42) and proceed similarly. Integrating this term by parts two times, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_\Omega (\nabla \cdot \nabla \psi)(\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d})) \, d\mathbf{x} \\
&= - \int_\Omega \nabla \psi \cdot (\nabla \cdot (\nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d})))^T \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_\Gamma \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n} (\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d})) \, d\sigma \\
&= \int_\Omega \nabla^2 \psi : (\nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d}))^T \, d\mathbf{x} - \int_\Gamma ((\nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d}))^T \mathbf{n}) \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma \\
&\quad + \int_\Gamma (\xi - \tau \psi)(\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d})) \, d\sigma. \quad (46)
\end{aligned}$$

All terms quadratic in the second derivative of ψ in the matrix-scalar product have a good sign and the boundary integrals can partly be absorbed and partly cancel each other out. The following calculation shows that the terms quadratic in the second derivative of ψ on the matrix-scalar product have a good sign. Using the symmetry of $\nabla^2 \psi$ we have $\nabla^2 \psi : A^T = \nabla^2 \psi : A$ for any matrix A and

$$\nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d}) = (\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \nabla \mathbf{d} + \mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla \mathbf{d}^T \nabla \psi) + \mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}).$$

Thus we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla^2 \psi : (\nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d}))^T &= \nabla^2 \psi : \nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d}) \\ &= \nabla^2 \psi : (\mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) + (\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \nabla \mathbf{d} + \mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla \mathbf{d}^T \nabla \psi)) \\ &= |\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}|^2 + \nabla^2 \psi : ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \nabla \mathbf{d} + \mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla \mathbf{d}^T \nabla \psi)). \end{aligned} \quad (47)$$

The first term on the right-hand side of (47) has a good sign and the second term can be handled by Young's inequality. We collect the lower order terms (l.o.t.) in

$$\text{l.o.t.}_\Omega = (\varepsilon + \lambda) \nabla^2 \psi : ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \nabla \mathbf{d} + \mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla \mathbf{d}^T \nabla \psi)). \quad (48)$$

We now turn to the boundary integrals on the right-hand side of (46). The first boundary term on the right-hand side of (46) can be rewritten as

$$\begin{aligned} - \int_\Gamma ((\nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d}))^T \mathbf{n}) \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma &= - \int_\Gamma [\nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) - (\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \mathbf{d}] \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma \\ &= - \int_\Gamma \nabla_\Gamma((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \nabla \psi + (\nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{n} \cdot \nabla \psi - (\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma \\ &= - \int_\Gamma (\nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) (\xi - \tau \psi) - (\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma, \end{aligned} \quad (49)$$

where we used the fact that $\mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{d} = 0$ on Γ . For the second boundary term on the right-hand side of (46) we note

$$\begin{aligned} \int_\Gamma (\xi - \tau \psi) (\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d})) \, d\sigma &= \int_\Gamma (\xi - \tau \psi) [\nabla_\Gamma \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d}) + \nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{n}] \, d\sigma \\ &= \int_\Gamma -\nabla_\Gamma(\xi - \tau \psi) ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d}) + (\xi - \tau \psi) \nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\ &\quad - \int_\Gamma (\xi - \tau \psi) (\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\ &= \int_\Gamma \tau |\nabla_\Gamma \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}|^2 - (\nabla_\Gamma \xi \cdot \mathbf{d}) (\nabla_\Gamma \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\ &\quad + \int_\Gamma (\xi - \tau \psi) \nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n} - (\xi - \tau \psi) (\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma, \end{aligned} \quad (50)$$

where we again used the integration by parts rule on the boundary from Corollary 3.9, since the vector field \mathbf{d} is indeed tangential there is no curvature term. The first term has a good sign, the second and last term can be absorbed and the third term cancels with the first term on the right-hand side of (49). We collect the lower order boundary terms of (44), (45), (49) and (50) in

$$\begin{aligned} \text{l.o.t.}_\Gamma &:= -2 \nabla_\Gamma \xi \cdot \nabla_\Gamma \psi + (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi \cdot \nabla \psi + (\xi - \tau \psi)^2 \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} - (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n} (\xi - \tau \psi) \\ &\quad + (\varepsilon + \lambda) ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi - (\nabla_\Gamma \xi \cdot \mathbf{d}) (\nabla_\Gamma \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) - (\xi - \tau \psi) (\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}). \end{aligned} \quad (51)$$

Now, we turn to the volume integral of (41) with prefactor κ to see that this gives a term with good sign for the third order derivatives of ψ .

$$\begin{aligned} - \int_\Omega \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \varphi \cdot \nabla (\nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi)) \, d\mathbf{x} &= \int_\Omega \nabla (\nabla \cdot (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi)) \cdot \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla (\nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi)) \, d\mathbf{x} \\ &= \int_\Omega |\nabla(\Delta \psi)|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 + \varepsilon \lambda |\nabla(\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d}))|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 + (\varepsilon + \lambda) \nabla(\Delta \psi) \cdot \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla (\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \mathbf{d})) \, d\mathbf{x}. \end{aligned} \quad (52)$$

To see that the third term also gives a good sign for the critical order term we proceed as above, integrating by parts two times and estimating the occurring boundary term. This calculation is quite lengthy and uses the same technique

as above thus we perform it in the Appendix for thoroughness and for the interested reader. By Lemma 5.25 from the Appendix we have

$$(\varepsilon + \lambda) \int_{\Omega} \nabla(\Delta\psi) \cdot \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla(\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d})) \, d\mathbf{x} = (\varepsilon + \lambda) \int_{\Omega} |\nabla^3\psi \cdot \mathbf{d}|^2 + \varepsilon |(\nabla^3\psi \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d}|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \text{l.o.t.}_{\kappa}.$$

Finally, we consider the boundary integral of (41),

$$\begin{aligned} & \kappa \int_{\Gamma} 2\nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d})\nabla\psi) \, \varepsilon(\mathbf{d})\nabla\varphi \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\ &= -2\kappa\tau \int_{\Gamma} \nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d})\nabla\psi) \, \varphi \, d\sigma = 2\kappa\tau \int_{\Gamma} \nabla \cdot (\lambda(\mathbf{d})\nabla\psi) \, \nabla \cdot (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})\nabla\psi) \, d\sigma \\ &= 2\kappa\tau \int_{\Gamma} |\Delta\psi|^2 + \varepsilon\lambda |\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d})|^2 + (\varepsilon + \lambda)\Delta\psi \cdot (\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d})) \, d\sigma. \end{aligned} \quad (53)$$

Collecting the transformations from (41)–(53) we can rewrite (40)

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\Omega} 2\lambda(\mathbf{d}) (\nabla c^+ - \nabla c^-) \cdot \nabla\psi \, d\mathbf{x} = 2 \int_{\Omega} |\nabla^2\psi|^2 + \varepsilon\lambda |\nabla \cdot ((\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d})|^2 + (\varepsilon + \lambda) |\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \\ &+ 2\kappa \int_{\Omega} |\nabla(\Delta\psi)|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 + \varepsilon\lambda |\nabla(\nabla \cdot ((\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d}))|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \\ &+ 2(\varepsilon + \lambda)\kappa \int_{\Omega} |\nabla^3\psi \cdot \mathbf{d}|^2 + \varepsilon |(\nabla^3\psi \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d}|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \\ &+ 2\tau \int_{\Gamma} 2|\nabla_{\Gamma}\psi|^2 + (\varepsilon + \lambda)|\nabla_{\Gamma}\psi \cdot \mathbf{d}|^2 \, d\sigma + 2\kappa\tau \int_{\Gamma} |\Delta\psi|^2 + \varepsilon\lambda |\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d})|^2 \, d\sigma \\ &+ 2 \int_{\Gamma} (c^+ - c^-)(\xi - \tau\psi) \, d\sigma + 2\kappa\tau \int_{\Gamma} (\varepsilon + \lambda)\Delta\psi \, \nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\ &+ \int_{\Omega} \text{l.o.t.}_{\Omega} \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_{\Gamma} \text{l.o.t.}_{\Gamma} \, d\sigma + \kappa \text{l.o.t.}_{\kappa}. \end{aligned}$$

Inserting this back into (39) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Omega} 4|\nabla\sqrt{c^{\pm}}|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 + c^{\pm} |\nabla\psi|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 + 2|\nabla^2\psi|^2 + 2\varepsilon\lambda |\nabla \cdot ((\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d})|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, dt \\ &+ 2 \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Omega} (\varepsilon + \lambda) |\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}|^2 + \kappa |\nabla(\Delta\psi)|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 + \kappa\varepsilon\lambda |\nabla(\nabla \cdot ((\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d}))|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, dt \\ &+ 2\kappa(\varepsilon + \lambda) \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Omega} |\nabla^3\psi \cdot \mathbf{d}|^2 + \varepsilon |(\nabla^3\psi \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d}|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, dt \\ &+ 2\tau \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Gamma} 2|\nabla_{\Gamma}\psi|^2 + (\varepsilon + \lambda)|\nabla_{\Gamma}\psi \cdot \mathbf{d}|^2 \, d\sigma \, dt \\ &+ 2\kappa\tau \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Gamma} |\Delta\psi|^2 + \varepsilon\lambda |\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d})|^2 \, d\sigma \, dt \\ &\leq e^t \left(\mathcal{E}(\mathbf{v}_0, c_0^{\pm}, \psi_0) + \kappa \|c^{\pm}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \right) + C e^t \left(\|\xi\|_{W^{1,2}(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2 + \|\xi\|_{W^{1,1}(0, T_{\max}; L^{\infty}(\Gamma))} + T_{\max} \right) \\ &\quad \underbrace{- 2 \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Gamma} (c^+ - c^-)(\xi - \tau\psi) \, d\sigma \, dt}_{=: \text{I}} \quad \underbrace{- 2\kappa\tau \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Gamma} (\varepsilon + \lambda)\Delta\psi \, \nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \, dt}_{=: \text{II}} \\ &\quad \underbrace{- 2 \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Omega} \text{l.o.t.}_{\Omega} \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_{\Gamma} \text{l.o.t.}_{\Gamma} \, d\sigma + \kappa \text{l.o.t.}_{\kappa} \, dt}_{=: \text{III}}. \end{aligned} \quad (54)$$

Now, we can start to estimate the right-hand side. For the boundary integral in **I** we use the trace estimate [14, Prop. 8.2], which gives us that for all $p \in [1, d)$ there exists $C > 0$ such that for all $\delta > 0$ and all $u \in W^{1,p}(\Omega)$

$$\|u\|_{L^q(\Gamma)} \leq \delta \|\nabla u\|_{L^p(\Omega)} + C \left(1 + \frac{1}{\delta}\right) \|u\|_{L^p(\Omega)} \quad (55)$$

holds, for $q \in \left[1, \frac{(d-1)p}{(d-p)}\right]$. Choosing $\delta = (C(\|\xi\|_{L^\infty(0,T_{\max};L^\infty(\Gamma))} + \|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T_{\max};W^{1,2}(\Omega))} + 1)^{-1/2}$ we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \text{I} &\leq 2 \int_0^{T_{\max}} \|c^\pm\|_{L^{\frac{4}{3}}(\Gamma)} \|\xi - \tau\psi\|_{L^4(\Gamma)} \, dt \\ &\leq C \left(\|\xi\|_{L^\infty(0,T_{\max};L^\infty(\Gamma))} + \|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T_{\max};W^{1,2}(\Omega))} \right) \int_0^{T_{\max}} \left\| \sqrt{c^\pm} \right\|_{L^{\frac{8}{3}}(\Gamma)}^2 \, dt \\ &\stackrel{(55)}{\leq} C \left(\|\xi\|_{L^\infty(0,T_{\max};L^\infty(\Gamma))} + \|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T_{\max};W^{1,2}(\Omega))} \right) \\ &\quad \times \int_0^{T_{\max}} \delta^2 \left\| \nabla \sqrt{c^\pm} \right\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C \left(1 + \frac{1}{\delta^2}\right) \left\| \sqrt{c^\pm} \right\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \, dt \\ &\stackrel{\text{Choice of } \delta}{\leq} \int_0^{T_{\max}} \left\| \nabla \sqrt{c^\pm} \right\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C \left(1 + \|\xi\|_{L^\infty(0,T_{\max};L^\infty(\Gamma))}^2 + \|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T_{\max};W^{1,2}(\Omega))}^2\right) \left\| \sqrt{c^\pm} \right\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \, dt \\ &\leq \left\| \nabla \sqrt{c^\pm} \right\|_{L^2(0,T_{\max};L^2(\Omega))}^2 \\ &\quad + C \left(1 + \|\xi\|_{L^\infty(0,T_{\max};L^\infty(\Gamma))}^2 + \|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T_{\max};W^{1,2}(\Omega))}^2\right) \left\| \sqrt{c^\pm} \right\|_{L^2(0,T_{\max};L^2(\Omega))}^2. \end{aligned}$$

Next, we turn to the boundary integral in **II**, where we again use the trace estimate [14, Prop. 8.2], cf. (55) with $u = \Delta\psi$ and $\delta = \left(\frac{\varepsilon\lambda}{(\varepsilon+\lambda)^2\tau}\right)^{1/2}$. We find

$$\begin{aligned} \text{II} &\stackrel{\text{Young}}{\leq} \int_0^{T_{\max}} \kappa \frac{(\varepsilon + \lambda)^2 \tau}{2\varepsilon\lambda} \|\Delta\psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 + 2\kappa\tau\varepsilon\lambda \|\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d})\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 \, dt \\ &\leq \int_0^{T_{\max}} \frac{\kappa}{2} \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \kappa C(\varepsilon, \lambda, \tau) \|\Delta\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + 2\kappa\tau\varepsilon\lambda \|\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d})\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 \, dt. \end{aligned}$$

The first term can be absorbed into the term $\kappa \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2$ on the left-hand side of (54), the second term can be absorbed into the good term of $\|\nabla^2\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2$ on the left-hand side of (54) (without prefactor κ) using the smallness assumption of κ and the last term can also be absorbed into the according term on the left-hand side of (54). Using Lemma 5.27 from the Appendix, we find

$$\begin{aligned} \text{III} &\leq C + \frac{\tau}{2} \|\nabla_\Gamma\psi\|_{L^2(0,T_{\max};L^2(\Gamma))}^2 + \tau \frac{\varepsilon + \lambda}{2} \|\nabla_\Gamma\psi \cdot \mathbf{d}\|_{L^2(0,T_{\max};L^2(\Gamma))}^2 \\ &\quad + \frac{7}{8} \|\nabla^2\psi\|_{L^2(0,T_{\max};L^2(\Omega))}^2 + \frac{\kappa}{2} \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(0,T_{\max};L^2(\Omega))}^2, \end{aligned}$$

Putting the estimates for **I** – **III** together, we can rewrite (54) as

$$\int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_\Omega 3|\nabla \sqrt{c^\pm}|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 + c^\pm |\nabla\psi|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 + |\nabla^2\psi|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, dt \leq C.$$

This finishes our proof. \square

4.4 Limit passage

Lemma 4.7. For $\xi \in C^1([0, \infty); W^{3,2}(\Gamma))$ and every $\kappa > 0$ and all $T \in (0, \infty)$ there exists a unique weak solution to the regularized system (13).

The proof is conducted analogously to the proof of [24, Lem. 4.4].

Proof. Let $\bar{T} > 0$ be such that we have a weak solution $\mathbf{v} \in C([0, \bar{T}], D(A_2^{1/2}))$ to (13a) given by the fixed point of Lemma 4.4. By [36, Prop. 7.1.8] there exists a maximal interval of existence $[0, T_{\max})$ for some $T_{\max} > \bar{T}$, such that there is a solution \mathbf{v} on $[0, T]$ for all $T < T_{\max}$ and for $T_{\max} < \infty$ we have

$$\lim_{t \nearrow T_{\max}} \|\mathbf{v}(t)\|_{D(A_2^{1/2})} \nearrow \infty.$$

By the two energy inequalities from Proposition 4.5 and 4.6 we can infer the boundedness $\|\mathbf{v}(t)\|_{D(A_2^{1/2})} \leq C(T_{\max})$ with $C(T_{\max}) < \infty$ for $T_{\max} < \infty$ and all $t \in [0, T_{\max})$ by testing the Navier–Stokes equation (13a) with $A_2(\mathbf{v})$ and thus $T_{\max} = \infty$ follows. We now derive this bound of $\|\mathbf{v}(t)\|_{D(A_2^{1/2})}$. By the energy inequalities (27) and (38) there exists a constant $C > 0$ depending on initial values, the external field ξ and the regularization coefficient κ , such that

- 1 \mathbf{v} is bounded in $L^\infty(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega)) \cap L^2(0, T_{\max}; D(A_2^{1/2}))$ by $Ce^{T_{\max}}$.
- 2 $\sqrt{c^\pm}$ is bounded in $L^\infty(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega)) \cap L^2(0, T_{\max}; W^{1,2}(\Omega))$ by $Ce^{2T_{\max}}$. This implies that c^\pm is bounded in $L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^{\frac{3}{2}}(\Omega))$ by $Ce^{2T_{\max}}$.
- 3 By elliptic L^1 -regularity we have that ψ is bounded in $L^\infty(0, T_{\max}; W^{3,q}(\Omega))$ for all $q \in [1, \frac{3}{2})$ and thus $\nabla\psi$ is bounded in $L^\infty(0, T_{\max}; L^q(\Omega))$ for all $q \in [1, \infty)$ by $Ce^{2T_{\max}}$.

Using these bounds and the L^p -realization of the fractional power Stokes operator, cf. Definition 3.2, Lemma 2 and Lemma 3.1, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \left\| R_\kappa^{1/2}(P((c^+ - c^-)\nabla\psi)) \right\|_{L^2(\Omega \times (0, T))} \leq C \left\| R_\kappa^{1/2}(P((c^+ - c^-)\nabla\psi)) \right\|_{L^2(0, T; W^{1, \frac{6}{5}}(\Omega))} \\ & \leq C(\kappa) \|(c^+ - c^-)\nabla\psi\|_{L^2(0, T; L^{\frac{6}{5}}(\Omega))} \leq C(\kappa) \|c^\pm\|_{L^2(0, T; L^{3/2}(\Omega))} \|\nabla\psi\|_{L^\infty(0, T; L^6(\Omega))} \leq C(\kappa)e^{4T_{\max}} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\|\nabla\mathbf{v}R_\kappa(\mathbf{v})\|_{L^2(0, T; L^2(\Omega))} \leq C \|\nabla\mathbf{v}\|_{L^2(0, T; L^2(\Omega))} \|R_\kappa(\mathbf{v})\|_{L^\infty(\Omega \times (0, T))} \leq C(\kappa)e^{2T_{\max}}.$$

Now, we test the regularized Navier–Stokes equation (13a) with $A_2(\mathbf{v})$. This is indeed an admissible test function by the maximal L^p -regularity of the Stokes operator, cf. [56, Thm. 4.2]. Thus we find, using Young's inequality, that

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{2} \frac{d}{dt} \|\nabla\mathbf{v}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 & \leq C \left(\|\nabla\mathbf{v}R_\kappa(\mathbf{v})\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \left\| R_\kappa^{1/2}(P((c^+ - c^-)\nabla\psi)) \right\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \right) \\ & \leq C \left(\|\nabla\mathbf{v}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \|R_\kappa(\mathbf{v})\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)}^2 + \left\| R_\kappa^{1/2}(P((c^+ - c^-)\nabla\psi)) \right\|_{W^{1, 6/5}(\Omega)}^2 \right) \\ & \leq C(\kappa) \left(\|\nabla\mathbf{v}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \|\mathbf{v}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \|(c^+ - c^-)\nabla\psi\|_{L^{6/5}(\Omega)}^2 \right) \\ & \leq C(\kappa) \left(\|\nabla\mathbf{v}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \|\mathbf{v}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \|c^\pm\|_{L^{3/2}(\Omega)}^2 \|\nabla\psi\|_{L^6(\Omega)}^2 \right). \end{aligned}$$

Integrating over $(0, t)$, we find

$$\begin{aligned} \|\nabla\mathbf{v}(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 & \leq C(\kappa) \left(\|\nabla\mathbf{v}\|_{L^2(0, T; L^2(\Omega))}^2 \|\mathbf{v}\|_{L^\infty(0, T; L^2(\Omega))}^2 + \|c^\pm\|_{L^2(0, T; L^{3/2}(\Omega))}^2 \|\nabla\psi\|_{L^\infty(0, T; L^6(\Omega))}^2 \right) \\ & \quad + \|\nabla\mathbf{v}_0\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \leq C(\kappa)e^{CT_{\max}} < \infty, \end{aligned}$$

for all $T_{\max} < \infty$ and thus the global existence of a regularized solution to (13) follows. \square

Proposition 4.8. Let $\{\mathbf{d}_\kappa\} \subseteq W^{4,\infty}(\Omega)$ and $\{\kappa\}$ be sequences with $\kappa > 0$ and $\kappa \searrow 0$ such that $\mathbf{d}_\kappa \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0$ on Γ , $\mathbf{d}_\kappa \rightarrow \mathbf{d}$ pointwise almost everywhere and strongly in $L^\infty(\Omega)$ and $\nabla \mathbf{d}_\kappa \rightharpoonup^* \nabla \mathbf{d}$ in $L^\infty(\Omega)$ and

$$C\kappa \left(1 + \|\mathbf{d}_\kappa\|_{W^{2,\infty}(\Omega)}^2\right) \leq 1/32. \quad (56)$$

Additionally, take $\{c_{0\kappa}^\pm\} \subseteq L_+^2(\Omega) \cap W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ and $\{\mathbf{v}_{0\kappa}\} \subseteq D(A_2)$ to be such that

$$c_{0\kappa}^\pm \rightarrow c_0^\pm \text{ in } L_+^2(\Omega), \quad (57a)$$

$$\mathbf{v}_{0\kappa} \rightarrow \mathbf{v}_0 \text{ in } L_\sigma^2(\Omega). \quad (57b)$$

and $\{\xi_\kappa\} \subseteq C^\infty([0, T]) \otimes C^\infty(\Gamma)$ such that $\xi_\kappa \rightarrow \xi$ in $W^{1,2}(0, T; W^{2,2}(\Gamma))$. Then there exists a subsequence of global weak solution to (13), from Lemma 4.7, which we call $(\mathbf{v}_\kappa, c_\kappa^\pm, \psi_\kappa)$ such that

$$\psi_{0\kappa} \rightarrow \psi_0 \quad \text{in } W^{1,2}(\Omega), \quad (58a)$$

$$\mathbf{v}_\kappa \rightharpoonup \mathbf{v} \quad \text{in } L^2(0, T; W_\sigma^{1,2}(\Omega)), \quad (58b)$$

$$\mathbf{v}_\kappa \rightarrow \mathbf{v} \quad \text{in } C_w([0, T]; L_\sigma^2(\Omega)), \quad (58c)$$

$$\mathbf{v}_\kappa \rightarrow \mathbf{v} \quad \text{in } L^2(0, T; L_\sigma^2(\Omega)), \quad (58d)$$

$$\sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \rightharpoonup \sqrt{c^\pm} \quad \text{in } L^2(0, T; W^{1,2}(\Omega)), \quad (58e)$$

$$c_\kappa^\pm \rightarrow c^\pm \quad \text{in } L^{5/3}(\Omega \times (0, T)) \cap L^1(0, T; L^p(\Omega)) \text{ for all } p \in [1, 3), \quad (58f)$$

$$\nabla c_\kappa^\pm \rightharpoonup \nabla c^\pm \quad \text{in } L^{5/4}(\Omega \times (0, T)), \quad (58g)$$

$$c_\kappa^\pm \rightharpoonup c^\pm \quad \text{in } W^{1,10/9}(0, T; W^{-1,10/9}(\Omega)), \quad (58h)$$

$$c_\kappa^\pm(t) \rightharpoonup c^\pm(t) \quad \text{in } L^1(\Omega) \text{ for all } t \in [0, T], \quad (58i)$$

$$\psi_\kappa(t) \rightharpoonup \psi(t) \quad \text{in } W^{1,2}(\Omega) \text{ for all } t \in [0, T], \quad (58j)$$

$$\psi_\kappa \rightharpoonup \psi \quad \text{in } L^2(0, T; W^{2,2}(\Omega)), \quad (58k)$$

$$\sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \nabla \psi_\kappa \rightharpoonup \sqrt{c^\pm} \nabla \psi \quad \text{in } L^2(0, T; L^2(\Omega)), \quad (58l)$$

for $\kappa \searrow 0$, whose limit fulfills the weak formulation (5)–(7) for all $t \in [0, T]$.

Remark 6 (Existence of a regularizing sequence for the director field). The existence of a sequence $\{\mathbf{d}_\kappa\}$ fulfilling the properties assumed in Proposition 4.8 can be proven via a standard mollification, [20, Sec. C.4]. In [20, Sec. 5.3.3] the density of $C^\infty(\overline{\Omega})$ in $W^{1,p}(\Omega)$ for all $p \in [1, \infty)$ is proven. A straight forward calculation proves that the approximating sequence given in the proof there also fulfills the convergence $\nabla \mathbf{d}_\kappa \rightharpoonup^* \nabla \mathbf{d}$ in $L^\infty(\Omega)$. The standard mollification can be altered, to ensure that all elements of the approximating sequence already fulfill the boundary condition, that is $\mathbf{d}_\kappa \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0$ on Γ for all κ . The existence of a sequence $\{\xi_\kappa\}$ with the properties from the lemma follows from the density of $C^\infty(\Gamma)$ in $W^{2,2}(\Gamma)$, cf. [35, Sec. 4.3], then [49, Thm. 5.12] gives the density of $C^\infty([0, T]) \otimes C^\infty(\Gamma)$ in $W^{1,2}(0, T; W^{2,2}(\Gamma))$.

Proof. Let $\tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}$ be the solution to

$$\tilde{\varphi} - \kappa \nabla \cdot (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \tilde{\varphi}) = c_{0\kappa}^+ - c_{0\kappa}^- \text{ in } \Omega, \quad (59a)$$

$$\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \tilde{\varphi} \cdot \mathbf{n} + \tau \tilde{\varphi} = 0 \text{ on } \Gamma. \quad (59b)$$

Then by Lemma 3.1, item 1, we have $\tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa} \rightarrow c_0^+ - c_0^-$ as $\kappa \rightarrow 0$. Note, that here we took A from Lemma 3.1 to be $\nabla \cdot (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \cdot)$, and thus independent of \mathbf{d}_κ . Thus the lemma is indeed applicable. To find the convergence of $\varphi_{0\kappa}$, the solution to

$$\varphi - \kappa \nabla \cdot (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}_\kappa) \nabla \varphi) = c_{0\kappa}^+ - c_{0\kappa}^- \text{ in } \Omega, \quad (60a)$$

$$\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}_\kappa) \nabla \varphi \cdot \mathbf{n} + \tau \varphi = 0 \text{ on } \Gamma. \quad (60b)$$

to $c_0^+ - c_0^-$, we show that $\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}$ goes to zero. With that, the convergence $\varphi_{0\kappa} \rightarrow c_0^+ - c_0^-$ follows by the triangle inequality. We now show $\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa} \rightarrow 0$, by subtracting (59a), the equation for $\tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}$, from the equation (60a) for $\varphi_{0\kappa}$ and testing with the difference $\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}$, which yields

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\Omega} |\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \kappa \int_{\Omega} (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}_{\kappa}) \nabla \varphi_{0\kappa} - \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}) \cdot \nabla (\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}) \, d\mathbf{x} + \tau \int_{\Gamma} |\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}|^2 \, d\sigma \\ &= \int_{\Omega} |\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \tau \int_{\Gamma} |\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}|^2 \, d\sigma + \kappa \int_{\Omega} |\nabla(\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa})|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}_{\kappa})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \\ & \quad + \kappa \int_{\Omega} (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}_{\kappa}) - \varepsilon(\mathbf{d})) \nabla \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa} \cdot \nabla (\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}) \, d\mathbf{x} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Using Young's inequality on the last term and the estimate

$$\kappa \|\nabla \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \leq \|c_{0\kappa}^{\pm}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2,$$

which follows simply by testing (59a) with $\tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}$, we can estimate

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\Omega} |\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \tau \int_{\Gamma} |\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}|^2 \, d\sigma + \kappa \int_{\Omega} |\nabla(\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa})|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}_{\kappa})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \\ & \leq \frac{\kappa}{2} \|(\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}_{\kappa}) - \varepsilon(\mathbf{d})) \nabla \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \frac{\kappa}{2} \|\nabla(\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa})\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \\ & \leq \frac{1}{2} \|\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}_{\kappa}) - \varepsilon(\mathbf{d})\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)}^2 \|c_{0\kappa}^{\pm}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \frac{\kappa}{2} \|\nabla(\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa})\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2. \end{aligned} \quad (61)$$

The first term on the right-hand side goes to zero by the boundedness of $\|c_{0\kappa}^{\pm}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2$ and the strong convergence of \mathbf{d}_{κ} in $L^\infty(\Omega)$ and the second term can be absorbed into the left-hand side. Thus we get $\varphi_{0\kappa} - \tilde{\varphi}_{0\kappa} \rightarrow 0$ and

$$\varphi_{0\kappa} \rightarrow c_0^+ - c_0^- \text{ in } L^2(\Omega). \quad (62)$$

Now we turn to the convergence in (58a). Let ψ_0 be the solution to (2d) with right-hand side $c_0^+ - c_0^-$. Subtraction the equation for ψ_0 and $\psi_{0\kappa}$ and testing with the difference, we obtain by Young's inequality

$$\begin{aligned} \|\psi_0 - \psi_{0\kappa}\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}^2 & \leq C \left(\int_{\Omega} |\nabla(\psi_0 - \psi_{0\kappa})|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}_{\kappa})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \tau \int_{\Gamma} |\psi_0 - \psi_{0\kappa}|^2 \, d\sigma \right) \\ & \leq C \int_{\Omega} (\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}_{\kappa}) - \varepsilon(\mathbf{d})) \nabla \psi_0 \cdot \nabla (\psi_0 - \psi_{0\kappa}) + (c_0^+ - c_0^- - \varphi_{0\kappa})(\psi_0 - \psi_{0\kappa}) \, d\mathbf{x} \\ & \quad + C \int_{\Gamma} (\xi - \xi_{\kappa})(\psi_0 - \psi_{0\kappa}) \, d\sigma \\ & \leq C \left(\|(\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}_{\kappa}) - \varepsilon(\mathbf{d})) \nabla \psi_0\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \|c_0^+ - c_0^- - \varphi_{0\kappa}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \|\xi - \xi_{\kappa}\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 \right) \\ & \quad + \delta \|\psi_0 - \psi_{0\kappa}\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}^2 \end{aligned} \quad (63)$$

for all $\delta > 0$. Thus, we can absorb the second term on the right-hand side into the left-hand side and by the strong convergence of $\varphi_{0\kappa}$, cf. (62), the boundedness of $\|\nabla \psi_0\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \leq C \|c_0^{\pm}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}$, which follows by a simple testing, the strong convergence of \mathbf{d}_{κ} in $L^\infty(\Omega)$, and the strong convergence of ξ_{κ} in $W^{1,2}(0, T; L^2(\Gamma))$ the first term on right-hand side goes to zero and we find (58a).

The right-hand side of the first energy inequality, cf. (27), can be bounded independently of κ . This can be seen by

$$\begin{aligned} & |\mathcal{E}_{\text{reg}}(\mathbf{v}_{0\kappa}, c_{0\kappa}^{\pm}, \psi_{0\kappa})| \\ & \leq C \left(\|\mathbf{v}_{0\kappa}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + (1 + \kappa) \|c_{0\kappa}^{\pm}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + (1 + \|\mathbf{d}_{\kappa}\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)}) \|\psi_{0\kappa}\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}^2 \right) \leq C, \end{aligned} \quad (64)$$

with $C > 0$ independent of κ , since convergent sequences are bounded, where we used the elliptic estimate for the Robin Laplacian in $L^2(\Omega)$, cf. Lemma 3.5 and Lemma 3.1, and the fact that

$$\{\xi_{\kappa}\} \text{ is bounded in } W^{1,2}(0, T; L^\infty(\Gamma)) \quad (65)$$

independently from κ . This boundedness follows from the fact that $\{\xi_\kappa\}$ is bounded in $W^{1,2}(0, T; W^{2,2}(\Gamma))$, since it is convergent in that space, and from the embedding $W^{2,2}(\Gamma) \hookrightarrow L^\infty(\Gamma)$, cf. [12, Thm. 3.81]. Thus we have the boundedness of $\{\mathbf{v}_\kappa\}$ in

$$\mathbb{V} := L^\infty(0, T; L^2_\sigma(\Omega)) \cap L^2(0, T; W^{1,2}(\Omega)) \hookrightarrow L^{\frac{10}{3}}(\Omega \times (0, T)), \quad (66)$$

where the embedding is a simple consequence of Hölder's and Sobolev's inequality. By the boundedness of $\{\mathbf{v}_\kappa\}$ in the space \mathbb{V} the weak convergence (58b) follows directly. We use an Aubin–Lions Lemma to deduce the strong $L^2(\Omega \times (0, T))$ –convergence of $\{\mathbf{v}_\kappa\}$. To get an estimate for the time derivative of $\{\mathbf{v}_\kappa\}$ we use the equation (13a) and write

$$\partial_t \mathbf{v}_\kappa = -A_2 \mathbf{v}_\kappa - P((R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_\kappa) \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{v}_\kappa) - P(R_\kappa^{1/2}((c_\kappa^+ - c_\kappa^-) \nabla \psi_\kappa)). \quad (67)$$

The first term on the right-hand side is bounded in $L^2(0, T; W^{-1,2}(\Omega))$ and the second term is bounded in $L^{5/4}(0, T; L^{5/4}(\Omega))$, which we will prove below. Over all the right-hand side is bounded in $L^{5/4}(0, T; W^{-1,2}(\Omega))$. Using the compact Aubin–Lions embedding

$$L^2(0, T; W^{1,2}(\Omega)) \cap W^{1,5/4}(0, T; W^{-1,2}(\Omega)) \hookrightarrow L^2(0, T; L^2(\Omega))$$

we obtain the strong convergence (58d). The boundedness of $\{\mathbf{v}_\kappa\}$ in $L^\infty(0, T; L^2(\Omega))$ from the energy inequality (27) together with [15, Prop. 4.9], gives (58c), at least along a subsequence. We now show that second term on the right-hand side of (67) is indeed bounded in $L^{5/4}(\Omega \times (0, T))$ independently of κ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \|P((R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_\kappa) \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{v}_\kappa)\|_{L^{5/4}(\Omega \times (0, T))} &\stackrel{\text{Hölder}}{\leq} \|\nabla \mathbf{v}_\kappa\|_{L^2(\Omega \times (0, T))} \|R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_\kappa)\|_{L^{10/3}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \\ &\stackrel{\text{Lem. 3.1}}{\leq} C \|\nabla \mathbf{v}_\kappa\|_{L^2(\Omega \times (0, T))} \|\mathbf{v}_\kappa\|_{L^{10/3}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \stackrel{(66)}{\leq} C. \end{aligned}$$

Next, we estimate the third term on the right-hand side of (67)

$$\begin{aligned} \|R_\kappa^{1/2}(P((c_\kappa^+ - c_\kappa^-) \nabla \psi_\kappa))\|_{L^{5/4}(\Omega \times (0, T))} &\stackrel{\text{Lem. 3.1}}{\leq} C \|(c_\kappa^+ - c_\kappa^-) \nabla \psi_\kappa\|_{L^{5/4}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \\ &\stackrel{\text{Hölder}}{\leq} C \left\| \sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \right\|_{L^{\frac{10}{3}}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \left\| \sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \nabla \psi_\kappa \right\|_{L^2(\Omega \times (0, T))}, \end{aligned}$$

by the energy estimates (27) and (38) the right-hand side is bounded, since by these estimates we have that $\{\sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm}\}$ is bounded in

$$\mathbb{W} := L^\infty(0, T; L^2(\Omega)) \cap L^2(0, T; W^{1,2}(\Omega)) \hookrightarrow L^{10/3}(\Omega \times (0, T)). \quad (68)$$

We finished proving that the second term on the right-hand side of (67) is bounded in $L^{5/4}(\Omega \times (0, T))$ and thus we have proven the strong convergence in (58d). With this strong convergence we can deduce $R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_\kappa) \rightarrow \mathbf{v}_\kappa$ and $R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_\kappa) \rightarrow \mathbf{v}_\kappa$ in $L^2(\Omega \times (0, T))$ by Lemma 3.1.

From the boundedness of $\{\sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm}\}$ in (68) and the equation $\nabla c_\kappa^\pm = 2\sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \nabla \sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm}$, we infer the estimate,

$$\|\nabla c_\kappa^\pm\|_{L^{5/4}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \leq 2 \left\| \sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \right\|_{L^{10/3}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \left\| \nabla \sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \right\|_{L^2(\Omega \times (0, T))} \leq C. \quad (69)$$

Using the equation (13c), we may estimate the time derivative $\partial_t c_\kappa^\pm$ via

$$\begin{aligned} \|\partial_t c_\kappa^\pm\|_{L^{10/9}(0, T; W^{-1,10/9}(\Omega))} &\leq \left\| -R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_\kappa) c_\kappa^\pm + \lambda(\mathbf{d}_\kappa)(\nabla c_\kappa^\pm \pm c_\kappa^\pm \nabla \psi_\kappa) \right\|_{L^{10/9}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \\ &\leq \left\| R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_\kappa) \right\|_{L^{10/3}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \left\| \sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \right\|_{L^{10/3}(\Omega \times (0, T))}^2 \\ &\quad + C \|\lambda(\mathbf{d}_\kappa)\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \|\nabla c_\kappa^\pm\|_{L^{5/4}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \\ &\quad + C \|\lambda(\mathbf{d}_\kappa)\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \left\| \sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \right\|_{L^{\frac{10}{3}}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \left\| \sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \nabla \psi_\kappa \right\|_{L^2(\Omega \times (0, T))}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, we infer that $\{c_\kappa^\pm\}$ is bounded in

$$W^{1,10/9}(0, T; W^{-1,10/9}(\Omega)) \cap L^{5/4}(0, T; W^{1,5/4}(\Omega)) \hookrightarrow L^{5/4}(0, T; L^{5/4}(\Omega)) \quad (70)$$

due to the Aubin–Lions theorem. From the *a priori* estimate providing the boundedness of $\{c_\kappa^\pm\}$ in

$$L^\infty(0, T; L^1(\Omega)) \cap L^1(0, T; L^3(\Omega)) \hookrightarrow L^{5/3}(\Omega \times (0, T)),$$

we infer $c_\kappa^\pm \rightarrow c^\pm$ in $L^p(\Omega \times (0, T))$ for $p < \frac{5}{3}$ as well as $c_\kappa^\pm \rightarrow c^\pm$ in $L^1(0, T; L^r(\Omega))$ for $r < 3$. This strong convergence and Lebesgue's theorem of dominated convergence provides that $\sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \rightarrow \sqrt{c^\pm}$ in $L^q(\Omega \times (0, T))$ for $q < \frac{10}{3}$. The bound of the time derivative of $\{c_\kappa^\pm\}$ additionally gives us the convergence (58h). The embedding $W^{1,10/9}(0, T; W^{-1,10/9}(\Omega)) \hookrightarrow C_w(0, T; W^{-1,10/9}(\Omega))$ even implies the point wise convergence

$$c_\kappa^\pm(t) \rightharpoonup c^\pm(t) \text{ in } W^{-1,10/9}(\Omega) \text{ for all } t \in [0, T]. \quad (71)$$

By the regularized energy (27), which holds for all $t \in [0, T]$, we obtain for all $t \in [0, T]$ uniform (in κ) boundedness of $c_\kappa^\pm(t)$ and $c_\kappa^\pm(t) \ln c_\kappa^\pm(t)$ in $L^1(\Omega)$ and by the de la Vallée–Poussin theorem, [33, Thm. B.104], we can extract a weakly convergent sequence such that $c_\kappa^\pm(t) \rightharpoonup a(t)$ in $L^1(\Omega)$. With the help of the convergence (71) we can identify $a(t) = c(t)$ and thus we obtain (58i). By the regularized energy inequality we also obtain $\psi_\kappa(t) \rightharpoonup \chi(t)$ in $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ for all $t \in [0, T]$ and by the convergence (58i) we can identify $\chi(t) = \psi(t)$ through the equation and thus we obtain (58j).

Finally, we turn our attention to $\{\psi_\kappa\}$. By the boundedness of $\sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \nabla \psi_\kappa$ in $L^2(0, T; L^2(\Omega))$, by the second energy inequality (38), we find $\sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \nabla \psi_\kappa \rightharpoonup \sqrt{c^\pm} \nabla \psi$ in $L^2(0, T; L^2(\Omega))$ which gives (58l). From the second energy inequality (38) we also find $\psi_\kappa \rightharpoonup \psi$ in $L^2(0, T; W^{2,2}(\Omega))$.

With the continuity properties of R_κ and $R_\kappa^{1/2}$, cf. Lemma 3.1, the convergences (58) are enough to pass to the limit in the weak formulation of (13) and thus the limit is a weak solution to (2). We only show the proof of the convergence of the nonlinear terms, as the convergence of the linear terms is straight forward. By the strong convergence of $R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_\kappa)$ in $L^2(\Omega \times (0, T))$ and the weak convergence of $\nabla \mathbf{v}_\kappa$ in $L^2(\Omega \times (0, T))$ we get the weak convergence of $(R_\kappa(\mathbf{v}_\kappa) \cdot \nabla) \mathbf{v}_\kappa$ in $L^1(\Omega \times (0, T))$. By the strong convergence $\mathbf{d}_\kappa \rightarrow \mathbf{d}$ in $L^\infty(\Omega)$ together with the weak convergence of ∇c_κ^\pm , cf. (58g), we find

$$\mathbf{d}_\kappa \otimes \mathbf{d}_\kappa \nabla c_\kappa^\pm \rightharpoonup \mathbf{d} \otimes \mathbf{d} \nabla c^\pm \text{ in } L^{5/4}(0, T; L^{5/4}(\Omega)).$$

From the estimate $\|c_\kappa^\pm \nabla \psi_\kappa\|_{L^{5/4}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \leq \|\sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm}\|_{L^{10/3}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \|\sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \nabla \psi_\kappa\|_{L^2(\Omega \times (0, T))}$, we infer weak convergence and can immediately identify the weak limit due to the strong convergence (58f) such that

$$c_\kappa^\pm \nabla \psi_\kappa \rightharpoonup c^\pm \nabla \psi \quad \text{in } L^{5/4}(0, T; L^{5/4}(\Omega)).$$

Again using that the product of a weakly and a strongly convergent sequence is again weakly convergent, we obtain

$$c_\kappa^\pm \mathbf{d}_\kappa \otimes \mathbf{d}_\kappa \nabla \psi_\kappa \rightharpoonup c^\pm \mathbf{d} \otimes \mathbf{d} \nabla \psi \text{ in } L^{5/4}(\Omega \times (0, T)).$$

The bound $\|c_\kappa^\pm R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_\kappa)\|_{L^{10/9}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \leq \|c_\kappa^\pm\|_{L^{5/3}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \|R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_\kappa)\|_{L^{10/3}(\Omega \times (0, T))} \leq C$, the continuity of $R_\kappa^{1/2}$ together with the convergences (58c) and (58f), also implies

$$c_\kappa^\pm R_\kappa^{1/2}(\mathbf{v}_\kappa) \rightharpoonup c^\pm \mathbf{v} \text{ in } L^{10/9}(\Omega \times (0, T)).$$

Now, we have shown that we can pass to the limit in the weak formulation for the charged particles c^\pm , (6). Next we turn to the Poisson equation. By the point wise convergence (58j), we infer

$$(\mathbf{d}_\kappa \cdot \nabla \psi_\kappa(t)) \mathbf{d}_\kappa \rightharpoonup^* (\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi(t)) \mathbf{d} \text{ in } L^2(\Omega) \text{ for all } t \in [0, T].$$

Thus $(\mathbf{v}, c^\pm, \psi)$ fulfills the weak formulation to (5)–(6) for all $t \in [0, T]$. \square

Remark 7. By the uniqueness of the regularized solution it is straight forward to show the existence of a global weak solution to the regularized system. One can then show the existence of a global weak solution to the original system by a standard diagonal sequence argument.

We next show that for our weak solutions a variant of the energy inequality for the regularized system from Proposition 4.5 transfers to the limit.

Proposition 4.9 (Energy inequality for (2)). *Let $(\mathbf{v}, c^\pm, \psi)$ be the weak solution given by the limit from Proposition 4.8 then*

$$\begin{aligned} & \left[\int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} |\mathbf{v}|^2 + c^\pm (\ln c^\pm + 1) + \frac{1}{2} |\nabla \psi|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \frac{\tau}{2} \int_{\Gamma} |\psi|^2 \, d\sigma \right] \Big|_0^t \\ & + \int_0^t \int_{\Omega} |\nabla \mathbf{v}|^2 + |\nabla \sqrt{c^\pm} \pm \sqrt{c^\pm} \nabla \psi|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \leq \int_0^t \int_{\Gamma} \psi \partial_t \xi \, d\sigma \, ds \quad (72) \end{aligned}$$

holds for all $t \in (0, T)$.

Proof. Let $\{\mathbf{v}_\kappa, c_\kappa^\pm, \psi_\kappa\}$, $\{\mathbf{d}_\kappa\}$ and $\{\xi_\kappa\}$ be the sequences from Proposition 4.8, then from (36) in the proof of Proposition 4.5, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \left[\int_{\Omega} \frac{1}{2} |\mathbf{v}_\kappa|^2 + c_\kappa^\pm (\ln c_\kappa^\pm + 1) + \frac{1}{2} |\nabla \psi_\kappa|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d}_\kappa)}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \frac{\tau}{2} \int_{\Gamma} |\psi_\kappa|^2 \, d\sigma \right] \Big|_0^t + \frac{\kappa}{2} \int_{\Omega} |\varphi_\kappa(t)|^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \\ & + \int_0^t \int_{\Omega} |\nabla \mathbf{v}_\kappa|^2 + |\nabla \sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \pm \sqrt{c_\kappa^\pm} \nabla \psi_\kappa|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d}_\kappa)}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} \, ds \\ & \leq \frac{\kappa}{2} \|\varphi_{0\kappa}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \int_0^t \int_{\Gamma} \psi_\kappa \partial_t \xi_\kappa - \kappa \partial_t \xi_\kappa \varphi_\kappa \, d\sigma \, ds - \kappa \int_{\Gamma} \xi_\kappa \varphi_\kappa \, d\sigma \Big|_0^t \quad (73) \end{aligned}$$

for all $t \in (0, T)$, where φ_κ is the solution to (60) with right-hand side $c_\kappa^+ - c_\kappa^-$. First, we observe that all terms with the factor κ vanish as $\kappa \rightarrow 0$. This follows from a Young estimate, the elliptic estimates for the Robin Laplacian in $L^2(\Omega)$, cf. Lemma 3.5, and for the Robin Laplacian in $L^1(\Omega)$, cf. Lemma 3.6 together with Lemma 3.1 item 4. These elliptic estimates give us

$$\|\varphi_{0\kappa}\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \leq \|c_{0\kappa}^\pm\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \leq C, \quad (74a)$$

$$\|\varphi_{0\kappa}\|_{W^{2,2}(\Omega)} \leq \frac{\|c_{0\kappa}^\pm\|_{L^2(\Omega)}}{\kappa} \leq \frac{C}{\kappa}, \quad (74b)$$

$$\|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{L^1(\Omega)} \leq \|c_\kappa^\pm(t)\|_{L^1(\Omega)} = \|c_{\kappa 0}^\pm\|_{L^1(\Omega)} \leq C, \quad (74c)$$

$$\|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{W^{1,q}(\Omega)} \leq C \frac{\|c_\kappa^\pm(t)\|_{L^1(\Omega)}}{\kappa} = C \frac{\|c_{\kappa 0}^\pm\|_{L^1(\Omega)}}{\kappa} \leq \frac{C}{\kappa} \text{ for } q \in [1, \frac{3}{2}), \quad (74d)$$

$$\|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{W^{2,2}(\Omega)} \leq \frac{\|c_\kappa^\pm(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}}{\kappa} \quad (74e)$$

for almost all $t \in (0, T)$ and $C > 0$ independent of κ and in particular independent of \mathbf{d}_κ , cf. Remark 3, and by the regularized energy inequality (27) we have

$$\sqrt{\kappa} \|\varphi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))} \leq C. \quad (75)$$

To see that the terms on the right-hand side of (73) with prefactor κ vanish, we use Gagliardo–Nirenberg’s inequality [47, Thm. 1.24],

$$\|\varphi\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)} \leq C_{\text{GN}} \|\varphi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^{1/2} \|\varphi\|_{W^{2,2}(\Omega)}^{1/2}.$$

With that, we estimate

$$\left| \int_0^t \int_{\Gamma} \kappa \partial_t \xi_\kappa \varphi_\kappa \, d\sigma \, ds \right| \leq \kappa \|\partial_t \xi_\kappa\|_{L^2(0,T;L^\infty(\Gamma))} \|\varphi_\kappa\|_{L^2(0,T;L^1(\Gamma))}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\stackrel{\text{trace estimate}}{\leq} C\kappa \|\partial_t \xi_\kappa\|_{L^2(0,T;L^\infty(\Gamma))} \|\varphi_\kappa\|_{L^2(0,T;W^{1,2}(\Omega))} \\
 &\leq_{\text{GN}} \kappa C \|\partial_t \xi_\kappa\|_{L^2(0,T;L^\infty(\Gamma))} C_{\text{GN}} \|\varphi_\kappa\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))}^{1/2} \|\varphi_\kappa\|_{L^1(0,T;W^{2,2}(\Omega))}^{1/2} \\
 &\stackrel{(75),(74e)}{\leq} \kappa^{1/4} C \|\partial_t \xi_\kappa\|_{L^2(0,T;L^\infty(\Gamma))} \|c_\kappa^\pm\|_{L^1(0,T;L^2(\Omega))}^{1/2} \searrow 0,
 \end{aligned}$$

where we used that $\|c_\kappa^\pm\|_{L^1(0,T;L^2(\Omega))}$ is bounded independently of κ , since c_κ^\pm is convergent in $L^1(0, T; L^2(\Omega))$, cf. (58f), and the boundedness of $\{\xi_\kappa\}$, cf. (65). Since $c_{0\kappa}^\pm$ is bounded in $L^2(\Omega)$ independently of κ the elliptic estimate for the Robin Laplacian (74a) implies

$$\frac{\kappa}{2} \|\varphi_{0\kappa}\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \leq \frac{\kappa}{2} \|c_{0\kappa}^\pm\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \leq C \frac{\kappa}{2} \searrow 0$$

and the elliptic estimate (74b) implies from $W^{1,2}(\Omega) \hookrightarrow H^{1/2}(\partial\Gamma) \hookrightarrow L^2(\Gamma) \hookrightarrow L^1(\Gamma)$ that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \left| \kappa \int_\Gamma \xi_\kappa(0) \varphi_{0\kappa} \, d\sigma \right| &\leq \kappa \|\xi_\kappa\|_{C([0,T];L^\infty(\Gamma))} \|\varphi_{0\kappa}\|_{L^1(\Gamma)} \leq C\kappa \|\xi_\kappa\|_{C([0,T];L^\infty(\Gamma))} \|\varphi_{0\kappa}\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)} \\
 &\leq C\kappa \|\xi_\kappa\|_{C([0,T];L^\infty(\Gamma))} \|\varphi_{0\kappa}\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^{1/2} \|\varphi_{0\kappa}\|_{W^{2,2}(\Omega)}^{1/2} \\
 &\leq C\kappa^{1/2} \|\xi_\kappa\|_{C([0,T];L^\infty(\Gamma))} \searrow 0.
 \end{aligned}$$

For $s, p \in \mathbb{R}$ and $p \in (1, 2)$ with $s > 1/p$ it holds $W^{s,p}(\Omega) \hookrightarrow W^{s-1/p,p}(\Gamma)$, [35, Thm. 5.2], where $W^{s,p}(\Omega)$ and $W^{s-1/p,p}(\Gamma)$ denote the Sobolev–Slobodeckij space, see [35, Def. 2.2 and Def. 2.3]. Additionally, we use a generalized Gagliardo–Nirenberg inequality for Sobolev–Slobodeckij spaces, [41, Thm. II.3-3]. For $0 \leq s_1 < s_2 < \infty$, $1 < p_1, p_2 < \infty$, $\theta \in (0, 1)$ and $f \in W^{s_1,p_1}(\Omega) \cap W^{s_2,p_2}(\Omega)$ it holds

$$\|f\|_{W^{s,p}(\Omega)} \leq C \|f\|_{W^{s_1,p_1}(\Omega)}^\theta \|f\|_{W^{s_2,p_2}(\Omega)}^{1-\theta}, \tag{76}$$

for $s = \theta s_1 + (1 - \theta) s_2$ and $\frac{1}{p} = \frac{\theta}{p_1} + \frac{1-\theta}{p_2}$. By the elliptic estimate (74d) with $q = 5/4$ and (76) with $\theta = 1/4$, $s_1 = 0$, $p_1 = 2$, $s_2 = 1$ and $p_2 = 5/4$, we obtain (76) with $s = 3/4$ and $p = 40/29$ and estimate

$$\begin{aligned}
 \left| \kappa \int_\Gamma \xi_\kappa(t) \varphi_\kappa(t) \, d\sigma \right| &\leq \kappa \|\xi_\kappa\|_{C([0,T];L^\infty(\Gamma))} \|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{L^1(\Gamma)} \leq C\kappa \|\xi_\kappa\|_{C([0,T];L^\infty(\Gamma))} \|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{L^{40/29}(\Gamma)} \\
 &\leq C\kappa \|\xi_\kappa\|_{C([0,T];L^\infty(\Gamma))} \|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{W^{3/4-29/40,40/29}(\Gamma)} \\
 &\stackrel{\text{trace estimate}}{\leq} C\kappa \|\xi_\kappa\|_{C([0,T];L^\infty(\Gamma))} \|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{W^{3/4,40/29}(\Omega)} \\
 &\stackrel{\text{interpolation (76)}}{\leq} C\kappa \|\xi_\kappa\|_{C([0,T];L^\infty(\Gamma))} \|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^{1/4} \|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{W^{1,5/4}(\Omega)}^{3/4} \\
 &\stackrel{\text{Young with } p=8}{\leq} \frac{\kappa}{2} \|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C\kappa \|\xi_\kappa\|_{C([0,T];L^\infty(\Gamma))}^{8/7} \|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{W^{1,5/4}(\Omega)}^{6/7} \\
 &\stackrel{(74d)}{\leq} \frac{\kappa}{2} \|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C\kappa \|\xi_\kappa\|_{C([0,T];L^\infty(\Gamma))}^{8/7} \kappa^{-6/7} \\
 &= \frac{\kappa}{2} \|\varphi_\kappa(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C\kappa^{1/7} \|\xi_\kappa\|_{C([0,T];L^\infty(\Gamma))}^{8/7}.
 \end{aligned}$$

The first term can be absorbed into the left-hand side of (73) and the other term vanishes for $\kappa \searrow 0$.

The only thing left to do is to argue that the convergences given by Proposition 4.8 are enough to pass to the limit in (73). This follows from the fact that and the convergence (58k) implies the convergence $\psi_\kappa \rightharpoonup \psi$ in $L^2(0, T; L^2(\Gamma))$, which follows from the continuity and linearity of the trace operator. Together with the strong convergence $\partial_t \xi_\kappa \rightarrow \partial_t \xi$ in $L^2(0, T; L^2(\Gamma))$ we obtain the weak convergence of the product $\partial_t \xi_\kappa \psi_\kappa \rightharpoonup \partial_t \xi \psi$ in $L^1(0, T; L^1(\Gamma))$. By the weak convergences (58c), (58i), (58j), (58b), (58e) and (58l) and the weak lower semicontinuity of the norm and the convex function $a \mapsto a(\ln a + 1)$, we can pass to the limit in (73) keeping the inequality sign and thus we obtain (72). \square

Putting the results of Proposition 4.8 and 4.9 together we can prove our main theorem.

(Proof of the Theorem 2.3). The limit from Proposition 4.8 already fulfills the weak formulation (5)–(7) and the energy inequality (8) for all $t \in [0, T]$, cf. Proposition 4.9. The only thing left to prove for $(\mathbf{v}, c^\pm, \psi)$ to be a weak solution according to Definition 2.2 is

$$c^\pm \in C_w([0, T]; L^1(\Omega)) \quad \text{and} \quad \psi \in C_w([0, T]; W^{1,2}(\Omega)).$$

We will see that $c^\pm \in C_w([0, T]; L^1(\Omega))$ by an application of the de la Vallée–Poussin theorem, [33, Thm. B.104]. We take an arbitrary $t \in [0, T]$ and any sequence $(t_n)_n \subseteq [0, T]$ such that $t_n \rightarrow t$. Now, we consider an arbitrary subsequence $(t_{n_k})_k$ and get the uniform boundedness

$$\sup_k \left(\|c^\pm(t_{n_k})\|_{L^1(\Omega)} + \|c^\pm(t_{n_k}) \ln(c^\pm(t_{n_k}))\|_{L^1(\Omega)} \right) \leq C,$$

for some $C > 0$ independent of n and k , by the energy inequality for the limit cf. Proposition 4.9. Thus, by the de la Vallée–Poussin theorem, we find a subsequence of $(t_{n_k})_n$ which we will not relabel such that $c^\pm(t_{n_k}) \rightharpoonup c^\pm(t)$ in $L^1(\Omega)$, where we identified the limit with the help of $c^\pm \in C_w([0, T]; W^{-1,10/9}(\Omega))$ by (58i). Since the subsequence $(t_{n_k})_k$ was arbitrary we obtain the convergence of the original sequence and thus $c^\pm(t_n) \rightharpoonup c^\pm(t)$ in $L^1(\Omega)$ and we have proven $c^\pm \in C_w([0, T]; L^1(\Omega))$. Similarly for ψ , by the boundedness of $(\psi(t_{n_k}))_k$ in $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ from cf. Proposition 4.9 and the reflexivity of $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ we can extract a weakly convergent subsequence and identifying the limit with the help of the continuity of $c^\pm \in C_w([0, T]; L^1(\Omega))$ our proof is complete. \square

References

- [1] D. Albritton, E. Brué, and M. Colombo. Non-uniqueness of Leray solutions of the forced Navier–Stokes equations. *Ann. Math.*, 196(1):415–455, 2022.
- [2] H. Amann and J. Escher. *Analysis II*. Birkhäuser, Basel, 2006.
- [3] L. Bañas, R. Lasarzik, and A. Prohl. Numerical analysis for nematic electrolytes. *IMA J. Numer. Anal.*, 41(3):2186–2254, 2021.
- [4] D. Bothe, A. Fischer, M. Pierre, and G. Rolland. Global existence for diffusion-electromigration systems in space dimension three and higher. *Nonlinear Anal. Theory Methods Appl.*, 99:152–166, 2014.
- [5] D. Bothe, A. Fischer, and J. Saal. Global well-posedness and stability of electrokinetic flows. *SIAM J. Math. Anal.*, 46(2):1263–1316, 2014.
- [6] H. Brézis and W. A. Strauss. Semi-linear second-order elliptic equations in L^1 . *J. Math. Soc. Japan*, 25(4):565–590, 1973.
- [7] M. C. Calderer, D. Golovaty, O. Lavrentovich, and N. J. Walkington. Modeling of nematic electrolytes and nonlinear electroosmosis. *SIAM J. Appl. Math.*, 76(6):2260–2285, 2016.
- [8] Y. S. Choi and R. Lui. Multi-dimensional electrochemistry model. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.*, 130:315–342, 1995.
- [9] P. Constantin and M. Ignatova. On the Nernst–Planck–Navier–Stokes system. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.*, 232:1379–1428, 2019.
- [10] P. Constantin, M. Ignatova, and F.-N. Lee. Nernst–Planck–Navier–Stokes systems far from equilibrium. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.*, 240:1147–1168, 2021.
- [11] P.-G. De Gennes and J. Prost. *The Physics of Liquid Crystals*. Oxford University Press, New York, 1993.

- [12] F. Demengel and G. Demengel. *Functional Spaces for the Theory of Elliptic Partial Differential Equations*. Springer, London, 2012.
- [13] R. Denk, M. Hieber, and J. Prüss. Optimal $L^p - L^q$ -regularity for parabolic problems with inhomogeneous boundary data. *Math. Z.*, 257:193–224, 2007.
- [14] E. DiBenedetto. *Partial Differential Equations*. Birkhäuser, Boston, 2010.
- [15] J. Droniou, R. Eymard, and K. S. Talbot. Uniform temporal stability of solutions to doubly nonlinear degenerate parabolic equations. *hal-01158777*, 2015.
- [16] J. Elstrodt. *Maß- und Integrationstheorie*. Springer, Berlin, 2018.
- [17] E. Emmrich. *Gewöhnliche und Operator-Differentialgleichungen*. Vieweg, Wiesbaden, 2004.
- [18] E. Emmrich, S. H. L. Klapp, and R. Lasarzik. Nonstationary models for liquid crystals: A fresh mathematical perspective. *J. Non-Newton. Fluid Mech.*, 259:32–47, 2018.
- [19] K.-J. Engel and R. Nagel. *One-Parameter Semigroups for Linear Evolution Equations*. Springer, New York, 2000.
- [20] L. C. Evans. *Partial Differential Equations*. American Mathematical Society, Providence, Rhode Island, 1998.
- [21] R. Farwig. Das Millenniumsproblem der Navier–Stokes-Gleichungen. *Mitteilungen der Deutschen Mathematiker-Vereinigung*, 28(1):18–25, 2020.
- [22] E. Feireisl and A. Novotný. *Singular limits in thermodynamics of viscous fluids*. Adv. Math. Fluid Mech. Basel: Birkhäuser, 2009.
- [23] E. Feireisl, E. Rocca, G. Schimperna, and A. Zarnescu. Weak sequential stability for a nonlinear model of nematic electrolytes. *Discrete Contin. Dyn. Syst., Ser. S*, 14(1):219–241, 2021.
- [24] A. Fischer and J. Saal. Global weak solutions in three space dimensions for electrokinetic flow processes. *J. Evol. Equ.*, 17(1):309–333, 2017.
- [25] J. Fischer. A posteriori modeling error estimates for the assumption of perfect incompressibility in the Navier–Stokes equation. *SIAM J. Numer. Anal.*, 53(5):2178–2205, 2015.
- [26] Y. Giga. Analyticity of the semigroup generated by the stokes operator in L_r spaces. *Math. Z.*, 178:297–329, 1981.
- [27] Y. Giga and T. Miyakawa. Solutions in L_r of the Navier–Stokes initial value problem. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.*, 89(3):267–281, 1985.
- [28] P. Grisvard. *Elliptic Problems in Nonsmooth Domains*. Pitman Advanced Publishing Programm, Boston, 1985.
- [29] J. W. Jerome. Analytical approaches to charge transport in a moving medium. *Transport Theor. Stat. Phys.*, 31(4-6):333–366, 2002.
- [30] R. Lasarzik. Approximation and optimal control of dissipative solutions to the Ericksen–Leslie system. *Numer. Funct. Anal. Optim.*, 40(15):1721–1767, 2019.
- [31] R. Lasarzik. Dissipative solution to the Ericksen–Leslie system equipped with the Oseen–Frank energy. *Z. Angew. Math. Phys.*, 70(1):1–39, 2019.
- [32] F.-N. Lee. Global regularity for Nernst–Planck–Navier–Stokes systems with mixed boundary conditions. *Nonlinearity*, 36(1):255, 2022.
- [33] G. Leoni. *A First Course in Sobolev Spaces*. American Mathematical Soc., Providence, Rhode Island, 2017.

- [34] J. Leray. Sur le mouvement d'un liquide visqueux emplissant l'espace. *Acta Math.*, 63(1):193–248, 1934.
- [35] J.-L. Lions and E. Magenes. Problemi ai limiti non omogenei (iii). *Annali Scuola Norm. Sup. Pisa*, 15(1-2):41–103, 1961.
- [36] A. Lunardi. *Analytic Semigroups and Optimal Regularity in Parabolic Problems*. Birkhäuser, Basel, 1995.
- [37] C. Martinez and M. Sanz. *The Theory of Fractional Powers of Operators*. Elsevier, Amsterdam, 2001.
- [38] J. Necas. *Direct Methods in the Theory of Elliptic Equations*. Springer, Berlin Heidelberg, 2012.
- [39] J. Newman and K. E. Thomas-Alyea. *Electrochemical Systems*. John Wiley & Sons, Inc, New Jersey, 2004.
- [40] A. Noll and J. Saal. H^∞ -calculus for the Stokes operator on L_q -spaces. *Math. Z.*, 244:651–688, 2003.
- [41] F. Oru. *Le Rôle des oscillations dans quelques problèmes d'analyse non-linéaire*. PhD thesis, Cachan, École normale supérieure, 1998.
- [42] A. Pazy. *Semigroups of Linear Operators and Applications to Partial Differential Equations*. Springer, New York, 1983.
- [43] C. Peng, Y. Guo, C. Conklin, J. Vinals, S. V. Shiyankovskii, Q.-H. Wei, and O. D. Lavrentovich. Liquid crystals with patterned molecular orientation as an electrolytic active medium. *Physical Review E*, 92(5):052502, 2015.
- [44] R. F. Probstein. *Physicochemical Hydrodynamics: An Introduction*. John Wiley & Sons, New York, 1994.
- [45] J. Prüss and G. Simonett. *Moving Interfaces and Quasilinear Parabolic Evolution Equations*. Birkhäuser, 2016.
- [46] D. Puhst. *Zur Existenztheorie nichtlokaler nichtlinearer Evolutionsgleichungen mit Anwendungen in der Peridynamik*. PhD thesis, Technical University Berlin, 2016.
- [47] T. Roubíček. *Nonlinear Partial Differential Equations with Applications*. Birkhäuser, Basel, 2013.
- [48] I. Rubinstein. *Electro-Diffusion of Ions*. SIAM, Philadelphia, 1990.
- [49] F. Schmitz, P. Nägele, and J. Daube. Bochner-Räume. Universität Freiburg, 2016.
- [50] M. Schmuck. Analysis of the Navier–Stokes–Nernst–Planck–Poisson system. *Math. Models Methods Appl. Sci.*, 19(06):993–1014, 2009.
- [51] J. Serrin. On the interior regularity of weak solutions of the Navier–Stokes equations. *Arch. Ration. Mech. Anal.*, 9(1):187–195, 1962.
- [52] C. G. Simader and H. Sohr. A new approach to the Helmholtz decomposition and the Neumann problem in L^q -spaces for bounded and exterior domains. In *Mathematical problems relating to the Navier–Stokes equation*, pages 1–35. River Edge, NJ: World Scientific Publishing Co., 1992.
- [53] J. Simon. Compact sets in the space $L^p(0, T; B)$. *Ann. Mat. Pura Appl.*, 146:65–96, 1986.
- [54] N. Skrepek. Characterizations of the Sobolev space H^1 on the boundary of a strong Lipschitz domain in 3-D. *preprint arXiv:2304.06386*, 2023.
- [55] H. Sohr. *The Navier–Stokes Equations: An Elementary Functional Analytic Approach*. Birkhäuser, Basel, 2001.
- [56] V. A. Solonnikov. Estimates for solutions of nonstationary Navier–Stokes equations. *Zap. Nauchn. Semin. LOMI*, 38:153–231, 1973.
- [57] F. Tröltzsch. *Optimale Steuerung partieller Differentialgleichungen*, volume 2. Vieweg+Teubner, Wiesbaden, 2009.

- [58] E. Zeidler. *Nonlinear Functional Analysis and its Applications II/A: Linear Monotone Operators*. Springer, New York, 1990.
- [59] C. Zhao and C. Yang. Advances in electrokinetics and their applications in micro/nano fluidics. *Microfluid. Nanofluidics*, 13:179–203, 2012.

5 Appendix

5.1 Functions on the boundary

In this section we recall the definitions of Sobolev spaces on the boundary and state some important properties, namely an integration by parts rule on the boundary and the relation of the tangential projection of a gradient of a function defined on the whole space and the surface gradient of that functions restriction to the boundary. We begin by recalling the definition of Lipschitz domains. For that we need the notion of local coordinates, which are simply translated and rotated coordinates, cf. [33, below Def. 9.57].

Definition 5.1. We call $T : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ rigid motion if it is given by $T(\mathbf{x}) = c + R(\mathbf{x})$ for some $c \in \mathbb{R}^n$ and $R : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^n$ a rotation, cf. [33, Def. 9.23]. We then call $\mathbf{y} = T(\mathbf{x})$ local coordinates.

We can now define the notion of regularity of a domain, where we follow cf. [38, Sec. 1.1.3] and [33, Def. 9.57].

Definition 5.2. We call a bounded domain $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^d$ of type $C^{k,1}$ with $k \in \mathbb{N}_0$ and write $\partial\Omega \in C^{k,1}$, if there exist $\alpha, \beta > 0$, $M \in \mathbb{N}$ and local coordinates $\mathbf{y}_r = (y_{r1}, \dots, y_{rd}) = T_r(\mathbf{x})$ for a rigid motion T_r , cf. Definition 5.1, with $r = 1, \dots, M$ and functions

$$a_r : \Delta_r := \left\{ \mathbf{y}'_r = (y_{r1}, \dots, y_{r(d-1)}) \in \mathbb{R}^{d-1} \mid |y_{ri}| < \alpha \text{ for } i = 1, \dots, d-1 \right\} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

with $a \in C^{k,1}(\Delta_r)$ such that for all $p \in \partial\Omega$ there exists an r and $\mathbf{y}'_r \in \Delta_r$ such that $T_r(p) = (\mathbf{y}'_r, a(\mathbf{y}'_r))$ and

$$\begin{aligned} \left\{ \mathbf{y}_r \in \mathbb{R}^d \mid a_r(\mathbf{y}'_r) < y_{rd} < a_r(\mathbf{y}'_r) + \beta \right\} &\subseteq T_r(\Omega) \text{ and} \\ \left\{ \mathbf{y}_r \in \mathbb{R}^d \mid a_r(\mathbf{y}'_r) - \beta < y_{rd} < a_r(\mathbf{y}'_r) \right\} &\subseteq T_r(\mathbb{R}^d \setminus \bar{\Omega}). \end{aligned}$$

We now define $\varphi_r^{-1} : \Delta_r \rightarrow \Gamma$ by $\varphi_r^{-1}(\mathbf{y}'_r) = T_r^{-1}(\mathbf{y}'_r, a(\mathbf{y}'_r))$. This map is injective and of class $C^{k,1}$ and thus has an inverse $\varphi_r : V_r \subseteq \Gamma \rightarrow \Delta_r$. We call φ_r local chart of Γ at p and the set $\{(\varphi_r, V_r) \mid r = 1, \dots, M\}$ atlas of Γ . If $k = 0$, that is if the a_r are only Lipschitz continuous, we call the domain Ω Lipschitz.

Remark 8. The function φ^{-1} from Definition 5.2 is even bi-Lipschitz continuous, since for $\mathbf{x}', \mathbf{y}' \in \Delta$ we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{x}' \\ a(\mathbf{x}') \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{y}' \\ a(\mathbf{y}') \end{pmatrix} \right\| &= \sqrt{\|\mathbf{x}' - \mathbf{y}'\|^2 + |a(\mathbf{x}') - a(\mathbf{y}')|^2} \geq \|\mathbf{x}' - \mathbf{y}'\| \\ \left\| \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{x}' \\ a(\mathbf{x}') \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{y}' \\ a(\mathbf{y}') \end{pmatrix} \right\| &= \sqrt{\|\mathbf{x}' - \mathbf{y}'\|^2 + |a(\mathbf{x}') - a(\mathbf{y}')|^2} \leq (1 + L) \|\mathbf{x}' - \mathbf{y}'\|, \end{aligned}$$

since a is Lipschitz. The bi-Lipschitz continuity of φ^{-1} now follows from the fact that a rigid motion T , cf. Definition 5.1, preserves angles and distances. From the bi-Lipschitz property of φ^{-1} the bi-Lipschitz property of φ follows from a straight forward calculation.

Next, we define L^p -spaces on the boundary, cf. [38, Sec. 2.4.1]. For the remainder of this section we assume the domain to be Lipschitz unless explicitly stated otherwise.

Definition 5.3. Let $\{(\varphi_r, V_r) \mid r = 1, \dots, M\}$ be an atlas of Γ . The space $L^p(\Gamma)$ is defined as the set of functions $f : \Gamma \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^k$, with $k \in \mathbb{N}$, defined almost everywhere for which $f \circ \varphi_r^{-1}$ is in $L^p(\Delta_r)^k$ for all $r = 1, \dots, M$.

Remark 9. Where the almost everywhere in Γ is to be understood with respect to the surface measure given by

$$\mu(\Sigma) = \int_{\varphi(\Sigma)} \sqrt{\det((D\varphi^{-1})^T D\varphi^{-1})} \, d\mathbf{y}'_r$$

for $\Sigma \subseteq \varphi^{-1}(\Delta)$ and generalized to arbitrary subsets of Γ by a partition of unity, cf. [54, Prop. B.4].

And similarly we define Sobolev space of the boundary, cf. [38, below Thm. 4.10].

Definition 5.4. Let $\{(\varphi_r, V_r) \mid r = 1, \dots, M\}$ be an atlas of Γ . The space $W^{1,p}(\Gamma)$ is defined as the set of functions $f : \Gamma \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^k$, with $k \in \mathbb{N}$, defined almost everywhere, such that $f \circ \varphi_r^{-1}$ is in $W^{1,p}(\Delta_r)^k$ for all $r = 1, \dots, M$.

Remark 10. These definitions are independent of the choice of atlas, cf. [38, Sec. 3.1, Lem. 1.1]. The proof is based on a coordinate transformation and the fact that if $u \in W^{1,p}(U)$ and $\phi : U \rightarrow \tilde{U}$ is a bi-Lipschitzian map between two bounded open sets of \mathbb{R}^d than $u \circ \phi^{-1} \in W^{1,p}(\tilde{U})$, cf. [12, Cor. 3.46].

Following [38, Sec. 2.4], we recall.

Lemma 5.5 ($L^p(\Gamma)$ is Banach). Let $\{(\varphi_r, V_r) \mid r = 1, \dots, M\}$ be an atlas of Γ and $\{\alpha_r \mid r = 1, \dots, M\}$ a partition of unity subordinate to the open cover $T_r^{-1}(\Delta_r \times \{y_{rd} \in \mathbb{R} \mid \exists \mathbf{y}'_r \in \Delta_r : |y_{rd} - a(\mathbf{y}'_r)| < \beta\})$ of Γ . Equipped with the norm $\|\cdot\|_{L^p(\Gamma)}$ given by

$$\|f\|_{L^p(\Gamma)} := \left(\int_{\Gamma} |f|^p \, d\sigma \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} := \left(\sum_{r=1}^M \int_{\Delta_r} |f \circ \varphi_r^{-1}|^p (\alpha_r \circ \varphi_r^{-1}) \sqrt{\det((D\varphi_r^{-1})^T D\varphi_r^{-1})} \, d\mathbf{y}'_r \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \quad (77)$$

the space $L^p(\Gamma)$ from Definition 5.3 is a Banach space.

Proof. By [38, Sec. 3.1, Lem. 1.3] the definition of the norm in (77) is independent of the atlas and of the partition of unity. The Banach property follows from [38, Sec. 2.4, Thm. 4.1], [38, Sec. 3.1, Lem. 1.1] and [38, Sec. 3.1, Lem. 1.2]. \square

We next want to write the derivative of functions in $W^{1,p}(\Gamma)$ more explicitly. So we recall some definitions and results for local coordinate systems of manifolds. First of all the partial derivatives of φ_r^{-1} form a basis for the tangent space, [2, Rem. 10.5].

Lemma 5.6. Let $p \in \Gamma$ and φ a local chart at p and $\mathbf{y}' \in \Delta$ such that $\varphi(p) = \mathbf{y}'$. Then the set

$$\{\tau_i = \partial_i \varphi_i^{-1}(\mathbf{y}') \mid i = 1, \dots, d-1\}$$

forms a basis for the tangent space of Γ in p .

Next, we define the first fundamental matrix g .

Definition 5.7. Let $p \in \Gamma$ and φ a local chart at p and $\mathbf{y}' \in \Delta$ such that $\varphi(p) = \mathbf{y}'$. We then define the first fundamental matrix g by

$$g = (g_{ij})_{ij=1}^{d-1} = (\tau_i \cdot \tau_j)_{ij=1}^{d-1}.$$

Remark 11. The first fundamental matrix g is positive definite, [2, Rem. 10.3e)]. Thus it is invertible. We will denote $g^{-1} = (g^{ij})_{ij=1}^{d-1}$. So the entries of the inverse matrix are also called g but with superscripts instead of subscripts. This might be confusing at first but as this seems to be the common notation we decided to use it as well. We will denote $\tau^i = \sum_{j=1}^{d-1} g^{ij} \tau_j$, so again we are using superscripts instead of subscripts for the dual (“inverse”) basis.

We now define the surface gradient of a scalar function on the boundary.

Definition 5.8. Let $f \in W^{1,p}(\Gamma)$ we then define the surface gradient $\nabla_{\Gamma} f : \Gamma \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^d$ at $p \in \Gamma$ with local chart φ at p by

$$\nabla_{\Gamma} f = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \partial_i (f \circ \varphi^{-1}) \tau^i \right) \circ \varphi,$$

where the derivative is to be understood in the weak sense.

Similarly we define the gradient of a vector valued function on the boundary.

Definition 5.9. Let $\mathbf{v} \in W^{1,p}(\Gamma)^d$ we then define the surface gradient $\nabla_{\Gamma} \mathbf{v} : \Gamma \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d \times d}$ at $p \in \Gamma$ with local chart φ at p by

$$\nabla_{\Gamma} \mathbf{v} = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \partial_i (\mathbf{v} \circ \varphi^{-1}) \otimes \tau^i \right) \circ \varphi,$$

where the derivative is to be understood in the weak sense.

Remark 12. For these definitions to be meaningful they need to be independent of the chosen local chart. For the gradient of a scalar valued function, cf. Definition 5.8, the independence of the local chart is proven in [54, Prop. B.3] and the proof for the vector valued functions works analogously thus we omit it here. Additionally, it is easy to see that we have $\nabla_{\Gamma} f \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0$ and $(\nabla_{\Gamma} \mathbf{v}) \mathbf{n} = 0$ on Γ .

Additionally the surface gradient fulfills the following product rule.

Lemma 5.10. For $\Gamma \in C^{1,1}$ and $f, g \in W^{1,2}(\Gamma)$ it holds $\nabla_{\Gamma}(fg) = g\nabla_{\Gamma} f + f\nabla_{\Gamma} g$ and for two tangential vector fields $\mathbf{v}, \mathbf{u} \in W^{1,2}(\Gamma)^3$ it holds

$$\nabla_{\Gamma}(\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{u}) = (\nabla_{\Gamma} \mathbf{v})^T \mathbf{u} + (\nabla_{\Gamma} \mathbf{u})^T \mathbf{v}. \quad (78)$$

Proof. The product rule for scalar functions is a simple consequence of the standard product rule. For the product rule for tangential vector fields we write $\mathbf{v} = \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} v_i \tau_i$ and $\mathbf{u} = \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} u_i \tau_i$. We first note

$$\partial_j (\mathbf{v} \circ \varphi^{-1}) = \partial_j \left(\sum_{i=1}^{d-1} (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) \tau_i \right) = \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \partial_j (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) \tau_i + (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) \partial_j \tau_i.$$

With that we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_j ((\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{u}) \circ \varphi^{-1}) &= \sum_{il=1}^{d-1} \partial_j (g_{il} v_i u_l \circ \varphi^{-1}) \\ &= \sum_{il=1}^{d-1} (g_{il} (u_l \circ \varphi^{-1}) \partial_j (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) + g_{il} (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) \partial_j (u_l \circ \varphi^{-1}) + u_l v_i \partial_j \tau_i \cdot \tau_l + u_l v_i \partial_j \tau_l \cdot \tau_i) \\ &= \partial_j (\mathbf{v} \circ \varphi^{-1}) \cdot \mathbf{u} + \partial_j (\mathbf{u} \circ \varphi^{-1}) \cdot \mathbf{v} \end{aligned}$$

and thus (78) follows. \square

Now, that we have defined the surface gradient for scalar and vector valued functions living on the boundary we would like to see how this definition relates to the (boundary) trace of the “bulk” gradient. In turns out that the surface gradient coincides with the tangential projection of “bulk” gradient. We will make this more explicit in the following paragraph relying on results for the weak tangential trace published in [54]. We start off by introducing the weak tangential trace, cf. [54, Def. 4.1]

Definition 5.11 (Weak tangential trace). *We say that $v \in W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ possess a weak tangential trace q , if*

$$\mathbf{q} \in L^2_\tau(\Gamma) := \{ \mathbf{q} \in L^2(\Gamma) \mid \mathbf{q} \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0 \text{ a.e. in } \Gamma \},$$

(where the almost everywhere is to be understood with respect to the measure on Γ) and it holds

$$\int_\Omega \mathbf{v} \cdot (\nabla \times \Phi) - (\nabla \times \mathbf{v}) \cdot \Phi \, dx = \int_\Gamma \mathbf{q} \cdot (\mathbf{n} \times \Phi) \, d\sigma \quad (79)$$

for all smooth test function $\Phi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3)$ and we write $\pi_\tau(\mathbf{v}) = \mathbf{q}$.

Remark 13. *The tangential trace operator π_τ is a well-defined operator from $W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ to $L^2(\Gamma)$. Defining $\mathbf{q} = S(\mathbf{v}) - (S(\mathbf{v}) \cdot \mathbf{n})\mathbf{n} \in L^2(\Gamma)$ since for $\Gamma \in C^{0,1}$ we have $\mathbf{n} \in L^\infty(\Gamma)$, we obtain the existence of a tangential trace for all $\mathbf{v} \in W^{1,2}(\Omega)$ and the uniqueness follows from the following observation. Assuming there are two tangential traces \mathbf{q} and $\tilde{\mathbf{q}}$ we find*

$$\int_\Gamma (\mathbf{q} - \tilde{\mathbf{q}}) \cdot \tilde{\Phi} \, d\sigma = \int_\Gamma (\mathbf{q} - \tilde{\mathbf{q}}) \cdot (\mathbf{n} \times (\tilde{\Phi} \times \mathbf{n}) - (\mathbf{n} \cdot \tilde{\Phi})\mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma = \int_\Gamma (\mathbf{q} - \tilde{\mathbf{q}}) \cdot (\mathbf{n} \times (\tilde{\Phi} \times \mathbf{n})) \, d\sigma.$$

Since $\mathbf{n} \in L^\infty(\Gamma)$, we have $(\tilde{\Phi} \times \mathbf{n}) \in L^2(\Gamma)$ for $\tilde{\Phi} \in L^2(\Gamma)$, the right-hand side is zero by the definition of the tangential trace with $\tilde{\Phi} = (\tilde{\Phi} \times \mathbf{n})$ using the density of $\{\Phi_\Gamma \mid \Phi \in C_0^\infty(\mathbb{R}^3)\}$ in $L^2(\Gamma)$, [35, Prop. 2.8].

Via a detour to this weak tangential trace and the density of smooth functions in $W^{1,2}(\Gamma)$ one gets the following result.

Theorem 5.12. *Let $f \in W^{2,2}(\Omega)$. Then the surface gradient is just the tangential projection of the bulk gradient, that is*

$$\nabla_\Gamma S(f) = S(\nabla f) - (S(\nabla f) \cdot \mathbf{n})\mathbf{n}$$

holds almost everywhere.

Proof. Since we have $f \in W^{2,2}(\Omega)$ the trace $S(\nabla f) \in L^2(\Gamma)$ and thus $S(\nabla f) - (S(\nabla f) \cdot \mathbf{n})\mathbf{n} \in L^2_\tau(\Gamma)$. Using a curl–integration by parts rule, which is a simple consequence of Green’s Theorem, see [38, Sec. 3.1, Thm. 1.1], and the Lagrange identity for the vector cross product

$$(\mathbf{a} \times \mathbf{b}) \cdot (\mathbf{c} \times \mathbf{d}) = (\mathbf{a} \cdot \mathbf{c})(\mathbf{b} \cdot \mathbf{d}) - (\mathbf{b} \cdot \mathbf{c})(\mathbf{a} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \quad (80)$$

we find

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_\Omega (\nabla f) \cdot (\nabla \times \Phi) - (\nabla \times (\nabla f)) \cdot \Phi \, dx \\ & \stackrel{\text{curl-I.B.P.}}{=} \int_\Gamma \Phi \cdot (S(\nabla f) \times \mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma = - \int_\Gamma \Phi \cdot (\mathbf{n} \times S(\nabla f)) \underbrace{(\mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{n})}_{=1} \, d\sigma \\ & = \int_\Gamma -\Phi \cdot (\mathbf{n} \times S(\nabla f)) (\mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{n}) + \underbrace{\mathbf{n} \cdot (\mathbf{n} \times S(\nabla f))}_{=0} (\Phi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma \\ & \stackrel{(80)}{=} \int_\Gamma (\mathbf{n} \times \Phi) \cdot ((\mathbf{n} \times S(\nabla f)) \times \mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma = \int_\Gamma (\mathbf{n} \times \Phi) \cdot (S(\nabla f) - (S(\nabla f) \cdot \mathbf{n})\mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma. \end{aligned}$$

Thus we have $\pi_\tau(\nabla f) = S(\nabla f) - (S(\nabla f) \cdot \mathbf{n})\mathbf{n}$ and using [54, Thm. 4.2] we find

$$(S(\nabla f) - (S(\nabla f) \cdot \mathbf{n})\mathbf{n}) = \pi_\tau(\nabla f) = \nabla_\Gamma(S(f)),$$

which finishes the proof. \square

Next, we would like a similar result to Theorem 5.12 for vector valued functions. This is basically just using the result for scalar valued functions and writing the vector field in the “right” coordinate system, which unsurprisingly is the euclidean system. Nonetheless, we thought it important to do this short proof here.

Theorem 5.13. *Let $\mathbf{v} \in W^{2,2}(\Omega)^d$. We then have*

$$\nabla_{\Gamma} S(\mathbf{v}) = S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) - S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) \mathbf{n} \otimes \mathbf{n}.$$

Proof. Writing \mathbf{v} in euclidean coordinates we find $v_i \in W^{2,2}(\Omega)$ for $i = 1, \dots, d$, such that $\mathbf{v} = \sum_{i=1}^d v_i \mathbf{e}_i$, where the \mathbf{e}_i denote the standard basis vectors. By the linearity of the trace operator S we find $S(\mathbf{v}) = \sum_{i=1}^d S(v_i) \mathbf{e}_i$. The claim follows by the definition of the surface gradient for vector valued functions, cf. Definition 5.9, and Theorem 5.12. \square

Additionally, we define the divergence of a vector valued function on the boundary.

Definition 5.14. *Let $\mathbf{v} \in W^{1,p}(\Gamma)^d$ we then define the surface divergence $\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} : \Gamma \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ by*

$$\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} = \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \nabla_{\Gamma} \mathbf{v}(\tau^i \circ \varphi) \cdot (\tau_i \circ \varphi).$$

One can again show that this definition is independent of the chosen chart, which we will refrain from in order to keep things short. We can again relate the surface divergence to the divergence in the bulk.

Theorem 5.15. *Let $\mathbf{v} \in W^{2,2}(\Omega)^d$. We then have*

$$\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot S(\mathbf{v}) = S(\nabla \cdot \mathbf{v}) - S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) \mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{n}. \quad (81)$$

Proof. We again take the euclidean representation of \mathbf{v} , that is $v_i \in W^{2,2}(\Omega)$ for $i = 1, \dots, d$ such that $\mathbf{v} = \sum_{i=1}^d v_i \mathbf{e}_i$, where the \mathbf{e}_i denote the standard basis vectors. Then by the definition of the surface divergence, Theorem 5.13 and the representations,

$$\mathbf{e}_i = (\mathbf{e}_i \cdot \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{n} + \sum_{j=1}^{d-1} (\mathbf{e}_i \cdot \tau^j) \tau^j = (\mathbf{e}_i \cdot \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{n} + \sum_{l=1}^{d-1} (\mathbf{e}_i \cdot \tau_l) \tau_l \quad (82)$$

we have

$$\begin{aligned} S(\nabla \cdot \mathbf{v}) &= \sum_{i=1}^d S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) \mathbf{e}_i \cdot \mathbf{e}_i \\ &= \left(\sum_{i=1}^d (S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) - S(\nabla \mathbf{v})(\mathbf{n} \otimes \mathbf{n})) \mathbf{e}_i \cdot \mathbf{e}_i \right) + \left(\sum_{i=1}^d S(\nabla \mathbf{v})(\mathbf{n} \otimes \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{e}_i \cdot \mathbf{e}_i \right). \end{aligned} \quad (83)$$

The second term on the right-hand side is already the one we need, since we have

$$\left(\sum_{i=1}^d S(\nabla \mathbf{v})(\mathbf{n} \otimes \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{e}_i \cdot \mathbf{e}_i \right) = \left(\sum_{i=1}^d (S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) \mathbf{n})_i \mathbf{n}_i \right) = (S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}.$$

The first term on the right-hand side of (83) becomes

$$\sum_{i=1}^d (S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) - S(\nabla \mathbf{v})(\mathbf{n} \otimes \mathbf{n})) \mathbf{e}_i \cdot \mathbf{e}_i$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \sum_{i=1}^d (S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) - S(\nabla \mathbf{v})(\mathbf{n} \otimes \mathbf{n})) \left(\sum_{j=1}^{d-1} (\mathbf{e}_i \cdot (\tau^j \circ \varphi)) (\tau^j \circ \varphi) \right) \cdot \left(\sum_{l=1}^{d-1} (\mathbf{e}_i \cdot (\tau_l \circ \varphi)) (\tau_l \circ \varphi) \right) \\
&= \sum_{jl=1}^{d-1} (S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) - S(\nabla \mathbf{v})(\mathbf{n} \otimes \mathbf{n})) (\tau^j \circ \varphi) \cdot (\tau_l \circ \varphi) \left(\sum_{i=1}^d (\mathbf{e}_i \cdot (\tau^j \circ \varphi)) (\mathbf{e}_i \cdot (\tau_l \circ \varphi)) \right) \\
&= \sum_{jl=1}^{d-1} (S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) - S(\nabla \mathbf{v})(\mathbf{n} \otimes \mathbf{n})) (\tau^j \circ \varphi) \cdot (\tau_l \circ \varphi) ((\tau^j \circ \varphi) \cdot (\tau_l \circ \varphi)) \\
&= \sum_{jl=1}^{d-1} (S(\nabla \mathbf{v}) - S(\nabla \mathbf{v})(\mathbf{n} \otimes \mathbf{n})) (\tau^j \circ \varphi) \cdot (\tau_l \circ \varphi) \delta_{lj} \\
&= \sum_{l=1}^{d-1} \nabla_{\Gamma} S(\mathbf{v})(\tau^l \circ \varphi) \cdot (\tau_l \circ \varphi) = \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot S(\mathbf{v}),
\end{aligned}$$

where we used that the normal parts of the basis vectors \mathbf{e}_i vanish due to the fact that the surface gradient is tangential. Thus we get (81). \square

Our next goal is to deduce an integration by parts rule on the boundary. To that aim we first prove the following product rule.

Lemma 5.16. *For $f \in W^{1,2}(\Gamma)$ and $\mathbf{v} \in W^{1,2}(\Gamma)$ it holds*

$$\nabla_{\Gamma}(f\mathbf{v}) = f\nabla_{\Gamma}\mathbf{v} + \mathbf{v} \otimes \nabla_{\Gamma}f \quad \text{and} \quad \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot (f\mathbf{v}) = f \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} + \mathbf{v} \cdot \nabla_{\Gamma}f.$$

Proof. We first calculate the surface gradient of $f\mathbf{v}$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\nabla_{\Gamma}(f\mathbf{v}) &= \left(\sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \partial_i ((f \circ \varphi^{-1})(\mathbf{v} \circ \varphi^{-1})) \otimes \tau^i \right) \circ \varphi \\
&= \left(\sum_{i=1}^{d-1} (\partial_i(f \circ \varphi^{-1})(\mathbf{v} \circ \varphi^{-1}) + (f \circ \varphi^{-1})\partial_i(\mathbf{v} \circ \varphi^{-1})) \otimes \tau^i \right) \circ \varphi = \mathbf{v} \otimes \nabla_{\Gamma}f + f\nabla_{\Gamma}\mathbf{v},
\end{aligned}$$

where we used the product rule for weak derivatives in the bulk. Next, by the definition of the surface divergence, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot (f\mathbf{v}) &= \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \nabla_{\Gamma}(f\mathbf{v})(\tau^i \circ \varphi) \cdot (\tau_i \circ \varphi) = \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} (\mathbf{v} \otimes \nabla_{\Gamma}f + f\nabla_{\Gamma}\mathbf{v})(\tau^i \circ \varphi) \cdot (\tau_i \circ \varphi) \\
&= \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} (\nabla_{\Gamma}f \cdot (\tau^i \circ \varphi)) (\tau_i \circ \varphi) \cdot \mathbf{v} + f\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} \\
&= \sum_{ij=1}^{d-1} (\partial_j(f \circ \varphi^{-1})(\tau^j \cdot \tau^i) \tau_i) \circ \varphi \cdot \mathbf{v} + f\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} \\
&= \sum_{ij=1}^{d-1} (g^{ji} \partial_j(f \circ \varphi^{-1}) \tau_i) \circ \varphi \cdot \mathbf{v} + f\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} = \sum_{j=1}^{d-1} (\partial_j(f \circ \varphi^{-1}) \tau^j) \circ \varphi \cdot \mathbf{v} + f\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} \\
&= \nabla_{\Gamma}f \cdot \mathbf{v} + f\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v}.
\end{aligned}$$

\square

Next, we turn to the integration by parts rule.

Theorem 5.17. Let $\Gamma \in C^{2,1}$ and \mathbf{v} be a tangential vector field in $W^{1,p}(\Gamma)$, that is we can write \mathbf{v} as

$$\mathbf{v} = \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} v_i (\tau_i \circ \varphi)$$

with $v_i \in W^{1,p}(\Gamma)$. It then holds

$$\int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} \, d\sigma = 0. \quad (84)$$

Remark 14. In particular the above theorem does not hold for non tangential vector fields, which can be seen by explicitly calculating the left-hand side for the domain $\Omega = B_1(0) \subseteq \mathbb{R}^2$ and $\mathbf{v} = \mathbf{n} = (x, y)^T$ on Γ .

Proof. The proof follows [45, Sec. 2.1.6]. We first write the definition of the surface divergence in local coordinates to derive the following formula of the surface divergence in local coordinates,

$$\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} = \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{\det(g)}} \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \partial_i \left(\sqrt{\det(g)} (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) \right) \right) \circ \varphi.$$

Then from the definition of the surface integral, using an atlas for Γ and a subordinate partition of unity α_r , we can use classical integration by parts in the bulk to finish the proof. We start by writing the surface divergence in local coordinates. First of all we notice that

$$\partial_i (\mathbf{v} \circ \varphi^{-1}) = \partial_i \left(\sum_{j=1}^{d-1} (v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) \tau_j \right) = \sum_{j=1}^{d-1} (\partial_i (v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) \tau_j + (v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) \partial_i \tau_j).$$

With that, we can write the surface divergence as

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} &= \sum_{m=1}^{d-1} \nabla_{\Gamma} \mathbf{v}(\tau^m \circ \varphi) \cdot (\tau_m \circ \varphi) = \sum_{m=1}^{d-1} \left(\left(\sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \partial_i (\mathbf{v} \circ \varphi^{-1}) \otimes \tau^i \right) \tau^m \cdot \tau_m \right) \circ \varphi \\ &= \sum_{m,i=1}^{d-1} (g^{im} \partial_i (\mathbf{v} \circ \varphi^{-1}) \cdot \tau_m) \circ \varphi = \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} (\partial_i (\mathbf{v} \circ \varphi^{-1}) \cdot \tau^i) \circ \varphi \\ &= \sum_{ij=1}^{d-1} ((\partial_i (v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) \delta_{ij} + (v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) (\partial_i \tau_j \cdot \tau^i))) \circ \varphi \\ &= \left(\left(\sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \partial_i (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) \right) + \left(\sum_{i,j=1}^{d-1} (v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) (\partial_i \tau_j \cdot \tau^i) \right) \right) \circ \varphi. \end{aligned}$$

Using $\partial_i \tau_j = \partial_i \partial_j \varphi^{-1} = \partial_j \partial_i \varphi^{-1} = \partial_j \tau_i$ which follows from the fact that partial derivatives commute if they are continuous (here we use that $\Gamma \in C^{2,1}$ and thus $\varphi^{-1} \in C^{2,1}$), we can further rewrite the second term on the right-hand side as

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\sum_{i,j=1}^{d-1} (v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) (\partial_i \tau_j \cdot \tau^i) \right) \circ \varphi &= \sum_{j=1}^{d-1} \left((v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} (\partial_j \tau_i \cdot \tau^i) \right) \circ \varphi \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left(\sum_{j=1}^{d-1} (v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) \left(\sum_{k=1}^{d-1} (\partial_j \tau_k \cdot \tau^k) + \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} (\partial_j \tau_i \cdot \tau^i) \right) \right) \circ \varphi \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \left(\sum_{j=1}^{d-1} (v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) \left(\sum_{ik=1}^{d-1} g^{ki} (\partial_j \tau_k \cdot \tau_i) + \sum_{ik=1}^{d-1} g^{ik} (\partial_j \tau_i \cdot \tau_k) \right) \right) \circ \varphi \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \frac{1}{g^{-1} \text{sym.}} \frac{1}{2} \left(\sum_{j=1}^{d-1} \left((v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) \sum_{i,k=1}^{d-1} \left(g^{ik} ((\partial_j \tau_k \cdot \tau_i) + (\partial_j \tau_i \cdot \tau_k)) \right) \right) \right) \circ \varphi \\
&= \frac{1}{2} \left(\sum_{j=1}^{d-1} \left((v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) \sum_{i,k=1}^{d-1} \left(g^{ik} \partial_j g_{ki} \right) \right) \right) \circ \varphi \\
&= \frac{1}{2} \left(\sum_{j=1}^{d-1} (v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) \text{tr}(g^{-1} \partial_j g) \right) \circ \varphi \\
&\stackrel{\text{Jacobi's form.}}{=} \frac{1}{2 \det(g)} \left(\sum_{j=1}^{d-1} (v_j \circ \varphi^{-1}) \partial_j (\det(g)) \right) \circ \varphi.
\end{aligned}$$

Putting these two expansions together we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} &= \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{\det(g)}} \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \left(\sqrt{\det(g)} \partial_i (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{\det(g)}} (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) \partial_i (\det(g)) \right) \right) \circ \varphi \\
&= \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{\det(g)}} \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \partial_i \left(\sqrt{\det(g)} (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) \right) \right) \circ \varphi.
\end{aligned}$$

This finishes our prove of the surface divergence formula in local coordinates and we now turn to the proof of the integral identity (84). Choosing a partition of unity α_r subordinate to our atlas domains. That is we choose α_r subordinate to the open cover

$$(T_r^{-1}(\Delta_r \times \{\mathbf{y}_{rd} \in \mathbb{R} \mid \exists \mathbf{y}'_r \in \Delta_r : |\mathbf{y}_{rd} - a_r(\mathbf{y}'_r)| < \beta\}))_{r=1, \dots, M} =: (T_r^{-1}(O_r))_{r=1, \dots, M}$$

of Γ . We then have by definition of the surface integral, cf. (77), recalling that $\det(g) = \det((D\varphi^{-1})^T D\varphi^{-1})$, cf. Definition 5.7,

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} \, d\sigma &= \sum_{r=1}^M \int_{\Gamma} \alpha_r \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} \, d\sigma \\
&= \sum_{r=1}^M \int_{\Delta_r} \frac{1}{\sqrt{\det(g)}} \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \partial_i \left(\sqrt{\det(g)} (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) \right) (\alpha_r \circ \varphi^{-1}) \sqrt{\det(g)} \, d\mathbf{x}'_r \\
&= - \sum_{r=1}^M \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \int_{\Delta_r} \sqrt{\det(g)} (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) \partial_i (\alpha_r \circ \varphi^{-1}) \, d\mathbf{x}'_r \\
&= - \sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \int_{\Delta_r} \sqrt{\det(g)} (v_i \circ \varphi^{-1}) \partial_i (1) \, d\mathbf{x}'_r = 0,
\end{aligned}$$

where we used the standard integration by parts rule and the fact that the partition of unity α_r has compact support in Δ_r so that no boundary terms appear and that the α_r sum up to 1. To see that $\alpha_r \circ \varphi^{-1}$ is indeed zero on the boundary of Δ_r we use that for a rigid motion T we have $\partial(T(\Omega)) = T(\partial\Omega)$ for any set $\Omega \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$. Thus for $\mathbf{y}' \in \partial\Delta_r$ we have $(\mathbf{y}', a_r(\mathbf{y}')) \in \partial O_r$ and thus $\varphi^{-1}(\mathbf{y}') = T_r^{-1}(\mathbf{y}', a_r(\mathbf{y}')) \in \partial(T_r^{-1}(O_r))$. \square

Corollary 5.18. For $\Gamma \in C^{2,1}$ and a general (not necessarily tangential) vector field $\mathbf{v} \in W^{1,p}(\Gamma)$ and $f \in W^{1,p'}(\Gamma)$ the following integration by parts holds

$$\int_{\Gamma} f \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{v} + f(\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \kappa_{\Gamma} + \mathbf{v} \cdot \nabla_{\Gamma} f \, d\sigma = 0,$$

where $\kappa_{\Gamma} = -\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{n}$.

The proof is taken from [45, Sec. 2.1]

Proof. This is a simple consequence of Theorem 5.17. For a possible non tangential vector field \mathbf{v} we can write $\mathbf{v} = (\mathbf{v} - (\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n})\mathbf{n}) + (\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n})\mathbf{n} =: \mathbf{v}_\tau + (\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n})\mathbf{n}$. The first part is a tangential vector field and thus by Theorem 5.17 and the product rule from Lemma 5.16 we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_\Gamma \nabla_\Gamma f \cdot \mathbf{v} \, d\sigma &= \int_\Gamma \nabla_\Gamma f \cdot \mathbf{v}_\tau \, d\sigma = - \int_\Gamma f \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{v}_\tau \, d\sigma = - \int_\Gamma f \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{v} - f \nabla_\Gamma \cdot ((\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n})\mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma \\ &= - \int_\Gamma f \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{v} - f \nabla_\Gamma (\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n} - f (\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma = - \int_\Gamma f \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{v} + f (\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \kappa_\Gamma \, d\sigma, \end{aligned}$$

where we used that the surface gradient is tangential, such that $\nabla_\Gamma (\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0$, see [54]. \square

5.1.1 Matrix-valued functions on the boundary

All results from the previous section generalize to matrix-valued functions on the boundary. We first define.

Definition 5.19. We say that $A : \Gamma \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{d \times d}$ defined almost everywhere is in $W^{1,p}(\Gamma)^{d \times d}$ if for an atlas $\{(\varphi_r, V_r) \mid r = 1, \dots, M\}$ of Γ we have $A \circ \varphi_r^{-1} \in W^{1,p}(\Delta_r)^{d \times d}$ for all $r = 1, \dots, M$.

As above we define the surface gradient.

Definition 5.20. For $A \in W^{1,p}(\Gamma)^{d \times d}$ we define

$$\nabla_\Gamma A = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{d-1} \partial_i (A \circ \varphi^{-1}) \otimes \tau^i \right) \circ \varphi \in \mathbb{R}^{d \times d \times d}.$$

Using this definition we also define the surface divergence.

Definition 5.21. For $A \in W^{1,p}(\Gamma)^{d \times d}$ we define

$$\nabla_\Gamma \cdot A = \sum_{m=1}^{d-1} (\nabla_\Gamma A \cdot (\tau^m \circ \varphi)) (\tau_m \circ \varphi) \in \mathbb{R}^d.$$

These definitions are all independent of the chosen atlas, which follows as before with the help of a coordinate transformation. Additionally, we get the following product rule.

Lemma 5.22. For $A \in W^{1,p}(\Gamma)^{d \times d}$ and $\mathbf{v} \in W^{1,p}(\Gamma)^d$ it holds $\nabla_\Gamma \cdot (A\mathbf{v}) = (\nabla_\Gamma \cdot A^T) \cdot \mathbf{v} + A^T : \nabla_\Gamma \mathbf{v}$.

Proof. Writing $A = (a_{ij})_{i,j=1}^d$ and \mathbf{v} in euclidean coordinates, that is $A = \sum_{i,j=1}^d a_{ij} \mathbf{e}_i \otimes \mathbf{e}_j$ and $\mathbf{v} = \sum_{i=1}^d v_i \mathbf{e}_i$ the identity simply follows from the standard product rule and calculating both side explicitly. \square

Corollary 5.23. For $\Gamma \in C^{2,1}$ and $A \in W^{1,p}(\Gamma)^{d \times d}$ and $\mathbf{v} \in W^{1,p}(\Gamma)^d$ it holds

$$\int_\Gamma (\nabla_\Gamma \cdot (A^T)) \cdot \mathbf{v} + A^T : \nabla_\Gamma \mathbf{v} - (A\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0. \quad (85)$$

Proof. This is a very simple consequence of the product rule from Lemma 5.22 and the integration by parts rule from Corollary 5.18. By Corollary 5.18 we find

$$\int_\Gamma \nabla_\Gamma \cdot (A\mathbf{v}) - (A\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma = 0$$

and the first term on the left-hand side can be rewritten as $\nabla_\Gamma (A\mathbf{v}) = (\nabla_\Gamma \cdot A^T) \cdot \mathbf{v} + A^T : \nabla_\Gamma \mathbf{v}$ and we are done. \square

Now, we still would like to relate the surface divergence of a matrix-valued function on the boundary to the divergence of the bulk divergence.

Corollary 5.24. For $A \in W^{2,2}(\Omega)^{d \times d}$ we have

$$\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot S(A) = \nabla \cdot A - (\nabla A \cdot \mathbf{n})\mathbf{n}.$$

Proof. This simply follows from writing A in euclidean coordinates and using Theorem 5.15. \square

5.2 Auxiliary results for the flow model

Lemma 5.25. For $\psi \in W^{4,10/3}(\Omega)$, $\xi \in W^{3,10/3}(\Gamma)$ and $\mathbf{d} \in W^{4,\infty}(\Omega)$ fulfilling $\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n} + \tau\psi = \xi$ and $\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0$ on Γ , it holds

$$\begin{aligned} (\varepsilon + \lambda) \int_{\Omega} \nabla(\Delta\psi) \cdot \varepsilon(\mathbf{d})\nabla(\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d})) \, dx \\ = (\varepsilon + \lambda) \int_{\Omega} |\nabla^3\psi \cdot \mathbf{d}|^2 + \varepsilon|(\nabla^3\psi \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d}|^2 \, dx + \text{l.o.t}_{\kappa} \end{aligned} \quad (86)$$

for

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{(\varepsilon + \lambda)} \text{l.o.t}_{\kappa} &= \frac{1}{(\varepsilon + \lambda)} \left(\int_{\Omega} \text{l.o.t}_{\Omega\kappa} \, dx + \int_{\Gamma} \text{l.o.t}_{\Gamma\kappa} \, d\sigma \right) \\ &:= \int_{\Omega} \nabla(\Delta\psi) \cdot \varepsilon(\mathbf{d})\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\nabla\mathbf{d}^T + (\nabla\mathbf{d}^T\nabla\psi) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, dx \\ &\quad + \int_{\Omega} \nabla^3\psi : ((\nabla^2\psi\nabla\mathbf{d}) \otimes_M \mathbf{d} + (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \nabla\mathbf{d})^T \, dx \\ &\quad - \varepsilon \int_{\Omega} \nabla \cdot (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d})(\nabla\mathbf{d} : ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})) + (\nabla\mathbf{d} : \nabla^2\psi)(\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}))\mathbf{d})) \, dx \\ &\quad + \varepsilon \int_{\Omega} (\nabla\mathbf{d} : \nabla^2\psi)(\nabla\mathbf{d} : ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})) \, dx + \varepsilon \int_{\Omega} \nabla^2\psi\nabla\mathbf{d} : (\nabla^3\psi \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d} \otimes \mathbf{d} \, dx \\ &\quad + \varepsilon \int_{\Omega} (\nabla^3\psi \cdot \mathbf{d} + \nabla^2\psi\nabla\mathbf{d}) : ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d})(\nabla\mathbf{d})^T + (\nabla\mathbf{d}^T\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d} + ((\nabla\mathbf{d})^T\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, dx \\ &\quad - \int_{\Gamma} [(\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \nabla(\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) - ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})\nabla\mathbf{n}] : \nabla^2\psi \, d\sigma \\ &\quad + \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{n}) \cdot [((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \nabla(\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}))\mathbf{n} - ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})\nabla\mathbf{n}]\mathbf{n}] \, d\sigma \\ &\quad - \int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma}^2(\xi - \tau\psi) : ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) + (((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})^T(\nabla\mathbf{n})^T\nabla\psi) \cdot \mathbf{n} \, \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\ &\quad + \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla(\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla_{\Gamma}(\xi - \tau\psi) \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d} - (\nabla\mathbf{n}^T\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\ &\quad - \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla(\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) : \nabla_{\Gamma}\mathbf{n} + \nabla_{\Gamma}((\nabla\mathbf{n})^T\nabla\psi) : ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\ &\quad - \varepsilon \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d})\nabla(\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d} - (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d})\nabla\mathbf{n}^T\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d} \, d\sigma \\ &\quad + \varepsilon \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n})(\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d})\nabla(\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n} - (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n})(\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d})\nabla\mathbf{n}^T\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\ &\quad + \varepsilon \int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma}(\nabla\mathbf{n}^T\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d}) - \nabla_{\Gamma}(\nabla_{\Gamma}(\xi - \tau\psi) \cdot \mathbf{d}) \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d})\mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma. \end{aligned} \quad (87)$$

Proof. Using

$$\nabla(\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d})) = \nabla \cdot (\nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d}))^T = \nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\nabla\mathbf{d}^T + (\nabla\mathbf{d}^T\nabla\psi) \otimes \mathbf{d} + (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})$$

and expanding the matrix $\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})$ on the left-hand side of (86) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_{\Omega} \nabla(\Delta\psi) \cdot \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla(\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\mathbf{d})) \, d\mathbf{x} \\
&= \int_{\Omega} \nabla(\Delta\psi) \cdot \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) + \nabla(\Delta\psi) \cdot \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\nabla\mathbf{d}^T + (\nabla\mathbf{d}^T\nabla\psi) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\mathbf{x} \\
&= \int_{\Omega} \nabla(\Delta\psi) \cdot \nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) + \varepsilon(\nabla(\Delta\psi) \cdot \mathbf{d})(\nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \cdot \mathbf{d}) \, d\mathbf{x} \\
&\quad + \int_{\Omega} \nabla(\Delta\psi) \cdot \varepsilon(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla\psi)\nabla\mathbf{d}^T + (\nabla\mathbf{d}^T\nabla\psi) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\mathbf{x}. \tag{88}
\end{aligned}$$

The integral on the last line is no longer quadratic in the third order derivative of ψ and will be collected in l.o.t. $_{\kappa}$. We now turn to the first term on the right-hand side of (88). For the terms quadratic in the third order derivatives of ψ to occur with a good sign we need to integrate by parts two times and handle the occurring boundary terms. Using the integration by parts rule for matrices and tensors, we find

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_{\Omega} \nabla(\Delta\psi) \cdot \nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\mathbf{x} = \int_{\Omega} \nabla \cdot (\nabla^2\psi) \cdot \nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\mathbf{x} \\
&= - \int_{\Omega} (\nabla^2\psi) : \nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})^T \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{n}) \nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\
&= \int_{\Omega} (\nabla^3\psi) : (\nabla((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})^T) \, d\mathbf{x} - \int_{\Gamma} [(\nabla((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})^T) \cdot \mathbf{n}] : \nabla^2\psi \, d\sigma \\
&\quad + \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{n}) \nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma. \tag{89}
\end{aligned}$$

The first term gives a term with a good sign quadratic in the third order derivative of ψ and all other terms can be estimated and are part of l.o.t. $_{\kappa}$. That the first term on the right-hand side gives us terms with a good sign, can be seen by expanding the tensor product and using $\nabla(a \otimes b) = \nabla a \otimes_M b + a \otimes \nabla b$ and $\nabla(Ab) = (\nabla A)^T \cdot b + A \nabla b$, where for a matrix $A \in \mathbb{R}^{d \times d}$ and a vector $b \in \mathbb{R}^d$ we have $A \otimes_M b := (a_{ik}b_j)_{ijk}$ and $b \otimes A := (b_i a_{jk})_{ijk}$. First we note

$$\begin{aligned}
\nabla(\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d} \otimes \mathbf{d}) &= \nabla(\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes_M \mathbf{d} + (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \nabla\mathbf{d} \\
&= ((\nabla^3\psi)^T \cdot \mathbf{d}) \otimes_M \mathbf{d} + (\nabla^2\psi\nabla\mathbf{d}) \otimes_M \mathbf{d} + (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \nabla\mathbf{d}
\end{aligned}$$

and then, using $(\nabla^3\psi)^T = \nabla^3\psi$, where the transposed of a three dimensional tensor $\mathbb{G} = (G_{ijk})_{ijk} \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3 \times 3}$ is defined as $\mathbb{G}^T = (G_{ikj})_{ijk}$, since we can interchange the order of derivatives, ($\psi \in W^{4,10/3}(\Omega)$) and thus $\partial_{x_i}\partial_{x_j}\partial_{x_k}\psi \in W^{1,10/3}(\Omega) \hookrightarrow C(\bar{\Omega})$) we get, using $(A \otimes_M b)^T = A \otimes b$ for $A \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}$ and $b \in \mathbb{R}^3$ and that for two tensors $\mathbb{G}, \mathbb{B} \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3 \times 3}$ it holds $\mathbb{G}^T : \mathbb{B} = \mathbb{G} : \mathbb{B}^T$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\nabla^3\psi : ((\nabla^3\psi)^T \cdot \mathbf{d}) \otimes_M \mathbf{d})^T &= \nabla^3\psi^T : ((\nabla^3\psi)^T \cdot \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) = \nabla^3\psi : ((\nabla^3\psi)^T \cdot \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \\
&= \sum_{ijkl=1}^3 ((\partial_{x_k}\partial_{x_j}\partial_{x_i}\psi)(\partial_{x_l}\partial_{x_j}\partial_{x_i}\psi)\mathbf{d}_l\mathbf{d}_k) = \sum_{ij=1}^3 (\nabla^3\psi \cdot \mathbf{d})_{ij}^2 = |\nabla^3\psi \cdot \mathbf{d}|^2.
\end{aligned}$$

Using $\nabla \cdot (Ab) = \nabla \cdot (A^T) \cdot b + (\nabla b) : A^T$ we can rewrite the second term on the right-hand side of (88) as

$$\begin{aligned}
& \varepsilon \int_{\Omega} (\nabla(\Delta\psi) \cdot \mathbf{d})(\nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \cdot \mathbf{d}) \, d\mathbf{x} \\
&= \varepsilon \int_{\Omega} [\nabla \cdot (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) - \nabla\mathbf{d} : \nabla^2\psi] [\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}))\mathbf{d}) - \nabla\mathbf{d} : ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})] \, d\mathbf{x} \\
&= \varepsilon \int_{\Omega} \nabla \cdot (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}))\mathbf{d}) - \nabla \cdot (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d})(\nabla\mathbf{d} : ((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})) \, d\mathbf{x}
\end{aligned}$$

$$+ \varepsilon \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \mathbf{d} : \nabla^2 \psi) (\nabla \mathbf{d} : ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})) - (\nabla \mathbf{d} : \nabla^2 \psi) (\nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d})) \mathbf{d})) \, d\mathbf{x}.$$

The first term also has to be integrated by parts two times to see that it has a good sign and all other terms are in l.o.t. _{κ} . Performing the integration by parts we find

$$\begin{aligned} \varepsilon \int_{\Omega} \nabla \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \nabla \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d})) \mathbf{d}) \, d\mathbf{x} &= \varepsilon \int_{\Omega} \nabla \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d}) \, d\mathbf{x} \\ &= -\varepsilon \int_{\Omega} \nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \cdot (\nabla((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d})^T) \, d\mathbf{x} + \varepsilon \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\ &= \varepsilon \int_{\Omega} \nabla(\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) : (\nabla((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d})^T) \, d\mathbf{x} - \varepsilon \int_{\Gamma} ((\nabla((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d})^T) \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\ &\quad + \varepsilon \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma. \end{aligned} \quad (90)$$

The boundary integrals are in l.o.t. _{κ} , which we will see below, and the matrix scalar product gives a term with a good sign and lower order terms. Using

$$(\nabla((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d})^T = (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d})(\nabla \mathbf{d})^T + (\nabla(\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d})^T \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d} + ((\nabla \mathbf{d})^T \nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}$$

and

$$\nabla(\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d})^T = (\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{d})^T + (\nabla^2 \psi \nabla \mathbf{d})^T = (\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) + \nabla \mathbf{d}^T \nabla^2 \psi,$$

where we again used the fact that we can interchange the order of third order partial derivatives of ψ and thus have $\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{d} = (\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{d})^T$, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla(\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) : (\nabla((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d})^T) &= (\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{d} + \nabla^2 \psi \nabla \mathbf{d}) : (\nabla((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d})^T) = (\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) : (\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d} \otimes \mathbf{d} \\ &\quad + (\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{d} + \nabla^2 \psi \nabla \mathbf{d}) : ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d})(\nabla \mathbf{d})^T + (\nabla \mathbf{d}^T \nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d} + ((\nabla \mathbf{d})^T \nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \\ &\quad + \nabla^2 \psi \nabla \mathbf{d} : (\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d} \otimes \mathbf{d}. \end{aligned} \quad (91)$$

Using $a \otimes b : A = a \cdot Ab$ we find for the first term on the right-hand side

$$(\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) : (\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d} \otimes \mathbf{d} = |(\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d}|^2.$$

All other terms in (91) are of lower order, that is not quadratic in the third order derivative of ψ . To see that also the boundary terms are of lower order, where we call boundary terms of lower order if there are no third order derivatives of ψ , we need some involved integration by parts to be able to plug in the Robin boundary condition for the electric potential ψ and reduce the order of derivatives by one. For the first boundary integral in (89) we find that the third order term in the second term vanishes since $\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0$ and for $A \in C^1(\Omega; \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3})$ and $b \in C^1(\Omega; \mathbb{R}^3)$ $\nabla(Ab) = (\nabla A)^T \cdot b + A \nabla b$,

$$\begin{aligned} \nabla((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})^T \cdot \mathbf{n} &= \nabla(((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{n}) - ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \nabla \mathbf{n} \\ &= \nabla((\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) - ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \nabla \mathbf{n} \\ &= (\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla(\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) + (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \nabla(\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) - ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \nabla \mathbf{n} \\ &= (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \nabla(\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) - ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \nabla \mathbf{n} \end{aligned} \quad (92)$$

and thus

$$- \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})^T \cdot \mathbf{n}) : \nabla^2 \psi \, d\sigma = - \int_{\Gamma} [(\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \nabla(\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) - ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \nabla \mathbf{n}] : \nabla^2 \psi \, d\sigma.$$

Now, we turn to the second boundary integral in (89). Using the characterization of the surface divergence of a matrix from Corollary 5.24 we find

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot \nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\ &= \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) + (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot ((\nabla((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma. \end{aligned} \quad (93)$$

The higher order term in the second term again vanishes, which can be seen by using $(\mathbb{G} \cdot a)b = (\mathbb{G}^T \cdot b)a$, for $\mathbb{G} \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3 \times 3}$ and $a, b \in \mathbb{R}^3$

$$(\nabla((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{n} = (\nabla((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})^T \cdot \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{n}$$

and then proceeding as above in (92). We now turn to the first term in (93). To see that we can reduce the order of derivatives by one so that no terms with third order derivatives appear on the boundary we use the differential operators on the boundary *cf.* Theorem 5.12 and integration by parts on the boundary, *cf.* Corollary 5.18. We first note that for any test function $\mathbf{v} \in L^2(\Gamma)$ we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{v} \, d\sigma &= \int_{\Gamma} \nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{v} - ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) \cdot \mathbf{v} \, d\sigma \\ &= \int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma}(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{v} + (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})(\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}) - ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) \cdot \mathbf{v} \, d\sigma \\ &= \int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma}(\xi - \tau \psi) \cdot \mathbf{v} + (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})(\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}) - ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) \cdot \mathbf{v} \, d\sigma. \end{aligned} \quad (94)$$

Plugging this back into the first term of (93) and using $\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot (A^T b) = (\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot A) \cdot b + A : \nabla_{\Gamma} b$, *cf.* Lemma 5.22, and the integration by parts formular (85), we obtain,

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\ &= \int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma}(\xi - \tau \psi) \cdot \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) + (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\ &\quad - \int_{\Gamma} ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) \cdot \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\ &= \int_{\Gamma} -\nabla_{\Gamma}^2(\xi - \tau \psi) : ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) + (((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})^T \nabla_{\Gamma}(\xi - \tau \psi)) \cdot \mathbf{n} \, \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\ &\quad + \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d})) \mathbf{n}) - (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) : \nabla_{\Gamma} \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\ &\quad + \int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma}((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) : ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) - (((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})^T (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) \cdot \mathbf{n} \, \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma, \end{aligned} \quad (95)$$

where the second term on the right-hand side vanishes due to $\mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{d} = 0$ on Γ . Using

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d})) \mathbf{n} &= ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{d} = ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d} = (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d} - ((\nabla \mathbf{n}^T \nabla \psi) \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d} \\ &= (\nabla_{\Gamma}(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d} + (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})(\mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d} - ((\nabla \mathbf{n}^T \nabla \psi) \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d} \\ &= (\nabla_{\Gamma}(\xi - \tau \psi) \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d} - ((\nabla \mathbf{n}^T \nabla \psi) \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d} \end{aligned}$$

we can reduce the last term in (95) including third order derivatives of ψ and all is well and we find

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma &= - \int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma}^2(\xi - \tau \psi) : ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\ &\quad + \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla_{\Gamma}(\xi - \tau \psi) \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d} - (\nabla \mathbf{n}^T \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& - \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla(\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) ((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) : \nabla_{\Gamma} \mathbf{n} + \nabla_{\Gamma} ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) : ((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\
& - \int_{\Gamma} (((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d})^T (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) \cdot \mathbf{n} \, \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma.
\end{aligned}$$

Next, we turn to the boundary integrals in (90) and proceed as above. For the first boundary integral on the right-hand side of (90) we find as above that the third order term vanishes

$$\begin{aligned}
\nabla((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d})^T \mathbf{n} &= \nabla((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d})(\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n})) - (\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \nabla \mathbf{n}^T \mathbf{d} \\
&= (\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla(\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) + (\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \nabla(\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) - (\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \nabla \mathbf{n}^T \mathbf{d} \\
&= (\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \nabla(\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) - (\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \nabla \mathbf{n}^T \mathbf{d}.
\end{aligned}$$

Next, we turn to the second boundary integral on the right-hand side of (90). Using the characterization of the surface divergence, cf. Theorem 5.15 we find

$$\begin{aligned}
\varepsilon \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\
= \varepsilon \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d}) + (\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{n} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma.
\end{aligned}$$

The third order term in the second term on the right again vanishes as above. For the first term we use (94) and integrate by parts

$$\begin{aligned}
\varepsilon \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\
= \varepsilon \int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma}(\xi - \tau\psi) \cdot \mathbf{d} (\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d})) - \nabla \mathbf{n}^T \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{d} \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \\
= \varepsilon \int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma}(\nabla \mathbf{n}^T \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d}) - \nabla_{\Gamma}(\nabla_{\Gamma}(\xi - \tau\psi) \cdot \mathbf{d}) \cdot ((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{d}) \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma.
\end{aligned}$$

Putting everything together we obtain (86). \square

Lemma 5.26. For l.o.t. $_{\kappa}$ from Lemma 5.25 we have

$$\text{l.o.t.}_{\kappa} \leq C + \frac{\kappa}{2} \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \frac{1}{4} \|\nabla^2\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2$$

for $C\kappa \left(1 + \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{2,\infty}(\Omega)}^2\right) \leq 1/32$ for some constant dependent on $\|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{1,2}(\Omega))}$ and $\|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)}$ and the outer normal field \mathbf{n} .

Proof. We first turn to the volume terms of l.o.t. $_{\kappa}$. Using that $\|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{1,2}(\Omega))}$ and $\|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)}$ are bounded by a constant and applying Hölder's and Young's inequality we find

$$\begin{aligned}
\kappa \left| \int_{\Omega} \text{l.o.t.}_{\Omega\kappa} \, d\mathbf{x} \right| &\leq \kappa C \|\nabla^3\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \left(1 + \|\nabla^2\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{2,\infty}(\Omega)}\right) + \kappa C \|\nabla^2\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \\
&\stackrel{\text{Lem. 5.28}}{\leq} \kappa C \left(\|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \|\nabla^2\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + 1\right) \left(1 + \|\nabla^2\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{2,\infty}(\Omega)}\right) + \kappa C \|\nabla^2\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \\
&\leq \frac{\kappa}{4} \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \kappa C \left(1 + \|\nabla^2\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{2,\infty}(\Omega)}^2\right) \\
&\leq \frac{\kappa}{4} \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \frac{1}{8} \|\nabla^2\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C,
\end{aligned}$$

where we used the smallness assumption on κ for the last inequality. Now, we turn to the boundary integrals in l.o.t. $_{\kappa}$, cf. (87). For that we use that we can estimate the surface differential operators with the bulk one, cf. Lemma 5.29 below, to obtain

$$\kappa(\varepsilon + \lambda) \left| - \int_{\Gamma} [(\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \nabla(\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}) - ((\nabla^2\psi \mathbf{d}) \otimes \mathbf{d}) \nabla \mathbf{n}] : \nabla^2\psi \, d\sigma \right|$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq \kappa C \left(1 + \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{2,\infty}(\Omega)}\right) \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 \leq \kappa C \left(1 + \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{2,\infty}(\Omega)}^2\right) \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \frac{\kappa}{32} \|\nabla^3 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \\
&\leq \kappa C \left(1 + \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{2,\infty}(\Omega)}^2\right) \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \frac{\kappa}{16} \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C \\
&\leq C + \frac{1}{32} \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \frac{\kappa}{16} \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2,
\end{aligned}$$

where we used the trace estimate [14, Prop. 8.2] to find

$$\|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 \leq \delta \|\nabla^3 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + (1 + \delta^{-1}) \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2$$

with $\delta = \frac{1}{32} \left(1 + \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{2,\infty}(\Omega)}\right)^{-1}$, Lemma 5.28 to estimate

$$\|\nabla^3 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 \leq 2 \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C \left(\|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + 1\right)$$

and the smallness assumption for κ . All other boundary terms in l.o.t._κ can be estimated analogously and we obtain

$$\kappa \left| \int_\Gamma \text{l.o.t.}_\kappa \, d\sigma \right| \leq \frac{1}{8} \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \frac{\kappa}{4} \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C.$$

□

Lemma 5.27. For l.o.t._κ from Lemma 5.25, l.o.t._Ω given in (48) and l.o.t._Γ given in (51) we find

$$\begin{aligned}
&\left| 2 \int_0^{T_{\max}} \left(\int_\Omega \text{l.o.t.}_\Omega \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_\Gamma \text{l.o.t.}_\Gamma \, d\sigma + \kappa \text{l.o.t.}_\kappa \right) dt \right| \leq C + \frac{\tau}{2} \|\nabla_\Gamma \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2 \\
&\quad + \tau \frac{\varepsilon + \lambda}{2} \|\nabla_\Gamma \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2 + \frac{7}{8} \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))}^2 + \frac{\kappa}{2} \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))}^2. \quad (96)
\end{aligned}$$

Proof. We recall

$$\text{l.o.t.}_\Omega = (\varepsilon + \lambda) \nabla^2 \psi : ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \nabla \mathbf{d} + \mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla \mathbf{d}^T \nabla \psi))$$

from (48) and find

$$\begin{aligned}
&\left| 2 \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_\Omega \text{l.o.t.}_\Omega \, d\mathbf{x} \, dt \right| \leq 2(\varepsilon + \lambda) \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_\Omega |\nabla^2 \psi : ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) \nabla \mathbf{d} + \mathbf{d} \otimes (\nabla \mathbf{d}^T \nabla \psi))| \, d\mathbf{x} \, dt \\
&\leq \frac{1}{8} \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))}^2 + C \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)}^4 \|\nabla \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))}^2 \leq \frac{1}{8} \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))}^2 + C.
\end{aligned}$$

Next, we recall the definition of l.o.t._Γ , cf. (51),

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{l.o.t.}_\Gamma &= -2 \nabla_\Gamma \xi \cdot \nabla_\Gamma \psi + (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi \cdot \nabla \psi + (\xi - \tau \psi)^2 \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} - (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n} (\xi - \tau \psi) \\
&\quad + (\varepsilon + \lambda) ((\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi - (\nabla_\Gamma \xi \cdot \mathbf{d}) (\nabla_\Gamma \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) - (\xi - \tau \psi) (\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n}). \quad (97)
\end{aligned}$$

We estimate each term individually. First, using Hölder's inequality, we find

$$\left| 2 \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_\Gamma (-2 \nabla_\Gamma \xi \cdot \nabla_\Gamma \psi) \, d\sigma \, dt \right| \leq C \|\nabla_\Gamma \xi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2 + \frac{\tau}{2} \|\nabla_\Gamma \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2.$$

For the second term we use a trace estimate and a Sobolev–Slobodecki interpolation [41, Thm. II.3-3], to estimate the gradient of ψ on the boundary by

$$\|\nabla \psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 \leq \|\nabla \psi\|_{W^{1/4,2}(\Gamma)}^2 \leq C \|\nabla \psi\|_{W^{3/4,2}(\Omega)}^2 \leq C \|\psi\|_{W^{7/4,2}(\Omega)}^2 \leq C \|\psi\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}^{1/2} \|\psi\|_{W^{2,2}(\Omega)}^{3/2}.$$

With this estimate the second term in (97) can be estimated as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} \left| 2 \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma \, dt \right| &\leq \|S(\nabla \mathbf{n})\|_{L^\infty(\Gamma)} \|\nabla \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2 \\ &\leq C \|\nabla \mathbf{n}\|_{W^{1,4}(\Omega)} \int_0^{T_{\max}} \|\psi\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}^{1/2} \|\psi\|_{W^{2,2}(\Omega)}^{3/2} \, dt \\ &\stackrel{\text{Young with } p=4}{\leq} C \|\mathbf{n}\|_{W^{3,4}(\Gamma)}^4 \|\psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; W^{1,2}(\Omega))}^2 + \frac{1}{8} \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))}^2. \end{aligned} \quad (98)$$

The last term on the right-hand side can be absorbed into the $|\nabla^2 \psi|^2$ term of (54) with good sign and the first term is bounded by the first energy inequality. For the third term in (97) we find

$$\begin{aligned} \left| 2 \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Gamma} (\xi - \tau \psi)^2 \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \, dt \right| &\leq C \|\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{n}\|_{L^\infty(\Gamma)} \|\xi - \tau \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2 \\ &\leq C \|\mathbf{n}\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\Gamma)} \left(\|\xi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2 + C \|\psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; W^{1,2}(\Omega))} \right) \leq C. \end{aligned}$$

The fourth term in (97) can be handled, using the trace estimate [14, Prop. 8.2], which gives us that for all $p \in [1, d)$ there exists $C > 0$ such that for all $\delta > 0$ and all $u \in W^{1,p}(\Omega)$

$$\|u\|_{L^q(\Gamma)} \leq \delta \|\nabla u\|_{L^p(\Omega)} + C \left(1 + \frac{1}{\delta}\right) \|u\|_{L^p(\Omega)} \quad (99)$$

holds, for $q \in \left[1, \frac{(d-1)p}{(d-p)}\right]$. With $q = 2 = p$, which is a valid choice for $d = 3$, we find

$$\begin{aligned} \left| 2 \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Gamma} (-\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n} (\xi - \tau \psi) \, d\sigma \, dt \right| &\leq 2 \|\nabla \mathbf{n}\|_{L^\infty(\Gamma)} \|\mathbf{n}\|_{L^\infty(\Gamma)} \int_0^{T_{\max}} \|\nabla \psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} \|\xi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} + \tau \|\nabla \psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} \|\psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} \, dt \\ &\leq \int_0^{T_{\max}} \frac{1}{8} \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C \left(\|\nabla \psi\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)}^2 + \|\xi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 \right) \, dt \leq C + \frac{1}{8} \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))}^2. \end{aligned}$$

For the fifth term in (97), which is the first on the second line, we proceed analogously to (98) and find

$$\begin{aligned} \left| 2(\varepsilon + \lambda) \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Gamma} (\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi \, d\sigma \, dt \right| &\leq C \|\nabla \mathbf{n}\|_{L^\infty(\Gamma)} \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)}^2 \|\nabla \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2 \\ &\leq C \|\mathbf{n}\|_{W^{3,4}(\Gamma)}^4 \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)}^8 \|\psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; W^{1,2}(\Omega))}^2 + \frac{1}{8} \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Omega))}^2. \end{aligned}$$

Next we turn to the second term on the second line of (97) and find

$$\begin{aligned} \left| 2(\varepsilon + \lambda) \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Gamma} (-\nabla_{\Gamma} \xi \cdot \mathbf{d}) (\nabla_{\Gamma} \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}) \, d\sigma \, dt \right| &\leq C \|\xi\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; W^{1,2}(\Gamma))}^2 \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)}^2 + \tau \frac{\varepsilon + \lambda}{2} \|\nabla_{\Gamma} \psi \cdot \mathbf{d}\|_{L^2(0, T_{\max}; L^2(\Gamma))}^2. \end{aligned}$$

Finally, we turn to the last term on the second line of (97) and find

$$\begin{aligned} \left| 2(\varepsilon + \lambda) \int_0^{T_{\max}} \int_{\Gamma} -(\xi - \tau \psi) (\mathbf{d} \cdot \nabla \psi) (\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \, dt \right| &\leq C \|S(\nabla \mathbf{n})\|_{L^\infty(\Gamma)} \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)}^2 \int_0^{T_{\max}} \|\nabla \psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} \left(\|\xi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} + \tau \|\psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} \right) \, dt \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq C \|\nabla \mathbf{n}\|_{W^{1,4}(\Gamma)} \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)}^2 \int_0^{T_{\max}} \|\psi\|_{W^{2,2}(\Omega)} \left(\|\xi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} + \tau \|\psi\|_{W^{1,2}(\Omega)} \right) dt \\
&\leq C \left(\|\mathbf{n}\|_{W^{3,4}(\Gamma)}^2 \|\mathbf{d}\|_{W^{1,\infty}(\Omega)}^4 + 1 \right) \left(\|\xi\|_{L^2(0,T_{\max};L^2(\Gamma))}^2 + \|\psi\|_{L^2(0,T_{\max};W^{1,2}(\Omega))}^2 \right) \\
&\quad + \frac{1}{8} \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(0,T_{\max};L^2(\Omega))}^2.
\end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 5.26 we have

$$\kappa \text{l.o.t.}_{\kappa} \leq C + \frac{\kappa}{2} \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(0,T_{\max};L^2(\Omega))}^2 + \frac{1}{4} \|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(0,T_{\max};L^2(\Omega))}^2.$$

Putting this inequality and the estimates for l.o.t. $_{\Omega}$ and l.o.t. $_{\Gamma}$ together we obtain (96). \square

Lemma 5.28. For $\psi \in W^{4,10/3}(\Omega)$, $\xi \in W^{3,10/3}(\Gamma)$ and $\mathbf{d} \in W^{4,\infty}(\Omega)$ fulfilling $\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n} + \tau\psi = \xi$ and $\mathbf{d} \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0$ on Γ , it holds

$$\|\nabla^3 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)} \leq 2 \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + C \left(\|\nabla^2 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)} + 1 \right)$$

for some constant dependent on $\|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{1,2}(\Omega))}$.

Proof. Assuming that $\psi \in W^{5,10/3}(\Omega)$ the fourth order derivatives are continuous and we can interchange them to obtain $\nabla \cdot (\nabla^3 \psi) = \nabla(\nabla \cdot \nabla^2 \psi)$. Using integration by parts two times, we find

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla^3 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 &= \int_{\Omega} \nabla^3 \psi : \nabla^3 \psi \, d\mathbf{x} = - \int_{\Omega} \nabla^2 \psi : \nabla \cdot \nabla^3 \psi \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) : \nabla^2 \psi \, d\sigma \\
&= \int_{\Omega} (\nabla \cdot \nabla^2 \psi) \cdot (\nabla \cdot \nabla^2 \psi) \, d\mathbf{x} - \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla \cdot \nabla^2 \psi) \, d\sigma + \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) : \nabla^2 \psi \, d\sigma. \quad (100)
\end{aligned}$$

By the density of smooth functions in $W^{4,10/30}(\Omega)$ this also holds for $\psi \in W^{4,10/30}(\Omega)$. The volume term is already the one we want, since

$$\nabla \cdot \nabla^2 \psi = \nabla \cdot (\nabla(\nabla\psi))^T = \nabla(\nabla \cdot \nabla\psi) = \nabla(\Delta\psi)$$

and we turn to the boundary integrals. The first boundary term on the right-hand side can be rewritten using the surface divergence of a matrix, cf. Definition 5.21 and Corollary 5.24

$$\begin{aligned}
- \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla \cdot \nabla^2 \psi) \, d\sigma &= - \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \nabla^2 \psi) + (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n})(\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\
&= - \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \nabla^2 \psi) + (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla(\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{n}) - (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \nabla \mathbf{n} \mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma. \quad (101)
\end{aligned}$$

The last term is already of lower order, the second term will cancel with part of the other boundary term in (100) and the first one has to be estimated. For that we first note that for any test function $\mathbf{v} \in L^2(\Gamma)$ we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_{\Gamma} (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{v} \, d\sigma &= \int_{\Gamma} \nabla(\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{v} - ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla\psi) \cdot \mathbf{v} \, d\sigma \\
&= \int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma}(\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{v} + (\nabla(\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})(\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}) - ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla\psi) \cdot \mathbf{v} \, d\sigma \\
&= \int_{\Gamma} \nabla_{\Gamma}(\xi - \tau\psi) \cdot \mathbf{v} + (\nabla(\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})(\mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{n}) - ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla\psi) \cdot \mathbf{v} \, d\sigma.
\end{aligned}$$

Plugging this back in and using $\nabla_\Gamma \cdot (A^T b) = (\nabla_\Gamma \cdot A) \cdot b + A : \nabla_\Gamma b$, cf. Lemma 5.22, we obtain,

$$\begin{aligned}
& - \int_\Gamma (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla_\Gamma \cdot \nabla^2 \psi) \, d\sigma \\
&= \int_\Gamma \nabla_\Gamma (\xi - \tau \psi) \cdot (\nabla_\Gamma \cdot \nabla^2 \psi) + (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) ((\nabla_\Gamma \cdot \nabla^2 \psi) \cdot \mathbf{n}) - ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) \cdot (\nabla_\Gamma \cdot \nabla^2 \psi) \, d\sigma \\
&= \int_\Gamma -\nabla_\Gamma^2 (\xi - \tau \psi) : \nabla^2 \psi + \nabla_\Gamma (\xi - \tau \psi) \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} + (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) ((\nabla_\Gamma \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}))) \, d\sigma \\
&\quad + \int_\Gamma \nabla_\Gamma ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) : \nabla^2 \psi - (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) (\nabla^2 \psi : \nabla_\Gamma \mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma \\
&\quad - \int_\Gamma ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma, \tag{102}
\end{aligned}$$

where we used the integration by parts rule (85). All terms except the third on the right-hand side are already of lower order and for this term we note

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_\Gamma (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) ((\nabla_\Gamma \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}))) \, d\sigma \\
&= - \int_\Gamma \nabla_\Gamma (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) - (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\
&= - \int_\Gamma \nabla_\Gamma (\xi - \tau \psi) \cdot \nabla_\Gamma (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) + (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) (\nabla_\Gamma (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma \\
&\quad + \int_\Gamma ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) \cdot \nabla_\Gamma (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) + (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\
&= \int_\Gamma \Delta_\Gamma (\xi - \tau \psi) (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) - \nabla_\Gamma \cdot ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma \\
&\quad + \int_\Gamma (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) ((\nabla \mathbf{n})^T \nabla \psi) \cdot \mathbf{n} \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} + (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) ((\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma, \tag{103}
\end{aligned}$$

where the second term after the second equality sign vanishes, since the surface gradient is tangential and thus $\nabla_\Gamma (\nabla(\nabla \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n} = 0$ on Γ . Now we turn to the second boundary integral in (100),

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_\Gamma (\nabla^3 \psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) : \nabla^2 \psi \, d\sigma &= \int_\Gamma \nabla (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) : \nabla^2 \psi - (\nabla^2 \psi \nabla \mathbf{n}) : \nabla^2 \psi \, d\sigma \\
&= \int_\Gamma \nabla_\Gamma (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) : \nabla^2 \psi + (\nabla (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{n} \otimes \mathbf{n} : \nabla^2 \psi) - (\nabla^2 \psi \nabla \mathbf{n}) : \nabla^2 \psi \, d\sigma \\
&= - \int_\Gamma (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot \nabla_\Gamma \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi) - (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\
&\quad + \int_\Gamma (\nabla (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) - (\nabla^2 \psi \nabla \mathbf{n}) : \nabla^2 \psi \, d\sigma. \tag{104}
\end{aligned}$$

The first term on the last line indeed cancels with the second term in (101) and the first term on the first line is identical to the first term on the right-hand side (101) and thus can be handled identical. Putting (102), (103) and (104) back into (101), where the terms from (102) and (103) now appear twice due to the term from (104), we can rewrite (100) as

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla^3 \psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 &= \|\nabla(\Delta \psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 - 2 \int_\Gamma (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla_\Gamma \cdot \nabla^2 \psi) \, d\sigma \\
&\quad + \int_\Gamma |\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}|^2 \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} - (\nabla^2 \psi \nabla \mathbf{n}) : \nabla^2 \psi + (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \nabla \mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma \\
&= \|\nabla(\Delta \psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 - 2 \int_\Gamma \nabla_\Gamma^2 (\xi - \tau \psi) : \nabla^2 \psi - \nabla_\Gamma (\xi - \tau \psi) \cdot (\nabla^2 \psi \mathbf{n}) \nabla_\Gamma \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& - 2 \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla(\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})(\nabla^2\psi : \nabla_{\Gamma}\mathbf{n}) - \nabla_{\Gamma}((\nabla\mathbf{n})^T \nabla\psi) : \nabla^2\psi + ((\nabla\mathbf{n})^T \nabla\psi) \cdot (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{n}) \nabla_{\Gamma}\mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\
& + 2 \int_{\Gamma} \Delta_{\Gamma}(\xi - \tau\psi)(\nabla(\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) - \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot ((\nabla\mathbf{n})^T \nabla\psi)(\nabla(\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma \\
& + \int_{\Gamma} (\nabla(\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})((\nabla\mathbf{n})^T \nabla\psi) \cdot \mathbf{n} \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{n} + (\nabla(\nabla\psi \cdot \mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n})((\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{n}) \cdot \mathbf{n}) \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{n} \, d\sigma \\
& + \int_{\Gamma} |\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{n}|^2 \nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot \mathbf{n} - (\nabla^2\psi \nabla\mathbf{n}) : \nabla^2\psi + (\nabla^2\psi\mathbf{n}) \cdot (\nabla^2\psi \nabla\mathbf{n}\mathbf{n}) \, d\sigma \\
& \leq \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C \|\nabla^2\psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 + C \|\nabla\psi\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}^2 + C \\
& \leq \|\nabla(\Delta\psi)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \frac{1}{2} \|\nabla^3\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C \|\nabla^2\psi\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + C,
\end{aligned}$$

where we used the estimates from Lemma 5.29 and the trace embedding [14, Prop. 8.2]. The term with the third order derivative can be absorbed into the left-hand side of (100) and thus our proof is complete. \square

Lemma 5.29. For $f \in W^{2,2}(\Omega)$, $\mathbf{v} \in W^{2,2}(\Omega)^3$ and $g \in W^{3,2}(\Omega)$ it holds

$$\begin{aligned}
\|\nabla_{\Gamma}S(f)\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} & \leq \|S(\nabla f)\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}, \quad \|\nabla_{\Gamma}S(\mathbf{v})\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} \leq \|S(\nabla\mathbf{v})\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}, \\
\|\nabla_{\Gamma} \cdot S(\mathbf{v})\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} & \leq \|S(\nabla\mathbf{v})\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}, \\
\|\nabla_{\Gamma}^2 S(g)\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} & \leq \|S(\nabla^2 g)\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} + C \|S(\nabla g)\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} \text{ and} \\
\|\Delta_{\Gamma}S(g)\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} & \leq \|S(\nabla^2 g)\|_{L^2(\Gamma)} + C \|S(\nabla g)\|_{L^2(\Gamma)}
\end{aligned}$$

where the constant $C > 0$ depends on $\|\nabla\mathbf{n}\|_{L^{\infty}(\Gamma)}$.

Proof. Using the characterization of the surface derivatives by the projection of the bulk derivatives, cf. Theorem 5.12, Theorem 5.13 and Theorem 5.15 this follows from straight forward calculations. \square

5.3 Some additional proofs for the interested reader

Proof (of Lemma 3.1). By Hille–Yosida’s generation theorem we know that $(0, \infty)$ is in the Resolvent set $\rho(A)$ of A , see for example [19, Thm. 3.5], and the Resolvent $R(\lambda, A) := (\lambda - A)^{-1} : X \rightarrow D(A) \subseteq X$ is well-defined for all $\lambda \in \rho(A)$ and in $\mathcal{L}(X)$. Thus the well-definedness of R_{κ} follows from

$$R_{\kappa} = (I - \kappa A)^{-1} = \left(\kappa \left(\frac{1}{\kappa} - A \right) \right)^{-1} = \frac{1}{\kappa} R(1/\kappa, A).$$

We now prove the continuity from item 1. For that we use [42, Lem. 3.2], by which we have $\lim_{\lambda \rightarrow \infty} \lambda R(\lambda, A)x = x$ for all $x \in X$ and the uniform bound $\|R(\lambda, A)\|_{\mathcal{L}(X)} \leq M/\lambda$ for some $M > 0$, which also comes from the Hille–Yosida generation theorem. With these tools, we can estimate

$$\begin{aligned}
\|R_{\kappa}(x_{\kappa}) - x\|_X & \leq \|R_{\kappa}(x_{\kappa} - x)\|_X + \|R_{\kappa}(x) - x\|_X \\
& \leq \frac{1}{\kappa} \|R(1/\kappa, A)\|_{\mathcal{L}(X)} \|x_{\kappa} - x\|_X + \left\| \frac{1}{\kappa} R(1/\kappa, A)(x) - x \right\|_X \\
& \leq M \|x_{\kappa} - x\|_X + \left\| \frac{1}{\kappa} R(1/\kappa, A)(x) - x \right\|_X,
\end{aligned}$$

by the above mentioned bound on the operator norm of the Resolvent. The right-hand side goes to zero, by the strong convergence of $\{x_{\kappa}\}$ and the continuity result from [42, Lem. 3.2] mentioned above. We next prove item 2. For arbitrary $\varphi \in X^*$ we have

$$\langle \varphi, R_{\kappa}(x_{\kappa}) - x \rangle = \langle \varphi, R_{\kappa}(x_{\kappa}) - x_{\kappa} \rangle + \langle \varphi, x_{\kappa} - x \rangle.$$

The second term on the right-hand side goes to zero for $\kappa \rightarrow 0$ by the definition of weak convergence and for the first term we observe

$$\begin{aligned} |\langle \varphi, R_\kappa(x_\kappa) - x_\kappa \rangle| &= \left| \left\langle \varphi, \left(\frac{1}{\kappa} R(1/\kappa, A) - I \right) x_\kappa \right\rangle \right| \\ &\leq \|\varphi\|_{X^*} \|x_\kappa\|_X \left\| \frac{1}{\kappa} R(1/\kappa, A) - I \right\|_{\mathcal{L}(X)} \leq C \|\varphi\|_{X^*} \left\| \frac{1}{\kappa} R(1/\kappa, A) - \left(\frac{1}{\kappa} - A \right) R(1/\kappa, A) \right\|_{\mathcal{L}(X)} \\ &\leq C \|\varphi\|_{X^*} \left\| \frac{1}{\kappa} - \left(\frac{1}{\kappa} - A \right) \right\|_{\mathcal{L}(D(A), X)} \|R(1/\kappa, A)\|_{\mathcal{L}(X)} \leq C \|\varphi\|_{X^*} \|A\|_{\mathcal{L}(D(A), X)} \kappa, \end{aligned}$$

where we used that weakly convergent sequences are bounded and the uniform bound on the operator norm of the Resolvent given by Hille–Yosida’s theorem. The right-hand side goes to zero for $\kappa \searrow 0$ and the weak convergence of $(R_\kappa(x_\kappa))$ to x follows. Item 3 is again a simple consequence of this uniform bound. Item 4 can be deduce by a simple estimation using $AR(\lambda, A) = \lambda R(\lambda, A) - I$, see for example [19, Sec. 1, Chap. IV]. For all $x \in X$ we have,

$$\begin{aligned} \|R_\kappa(x)\|_Y &\leq C \|R_\kappa(x)\|_{D(A)} = C (\|R_\kappa(x)\|_X + \|A(R_\kappa(x))\|_X) \\ &= C \left(\|R_\kappa(x)\|_X + \frac{1}{\kappa} \|A(R(1/\kappa, A)(x))\|_X \right) \leq C \left(\|x\|_X + \frac{1}{\kappa} \left\| \frac{1}{\kappa} R(1/\kappa, A)(x) \right\|_X + \frac{1}{\kappa} \|x\|_X \right) \\ &\leq C \left(1 + \frac{1}{\kappa} \right) \|x\|_X + C \frac{1}{\kappa} \|R_\kappa(x)\|_X \leq C(1 + 1/\kappa) \|x\|_X \end{aligned}$$

for $C >$ independent of κ , where we used the estimate from item 3 for the first and the last inequality. \square

Proof (of Lemma 4.3). By the non-negativity of c^\pm and mass conservation we obtain $\|c^\pm\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^1(\Omega))} = \|c_0^\pm\|_{L^1(\Omega)}$ and thus by Corollary 3.7 and the Sobolev embedding $W^{1,6/5}(\Omega) \hookrightarrow L^2(\Omega)$ we obtain

$$\|\varphi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))} \leq C \|\varphi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{1,6/5}(\Omega))} \leq C \frac{\|c_0^\pm\|_{L^1(\Omega)}}{\kappa}. \quad (105)$$

Testing (10b) with ψ we obtain

$$\int_\Omega |\nabla \psi|_{\varepsilon(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} + \tau \int_\Gamma |\psi|^2 \, d\sigma = \int_\Omega \varphi \psi \, d\mathbf{x} + \int_\Gamma \psi \xi \, d\sigma,$$

applying Young’s inequality we can estimate

$$\|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))} \leq C \left(\|\varphi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))} + \|\xi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Gamma))} \right).$$

Combining this estimate with Agmon–Douglis–Nirenberg elliptic estimates, see [36, Thm. 3.1.1], we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{2,2}(\Omega))} &\leq C \left(\|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))} + \|\varphi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))} + \|E(\xi)\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{1,2}(\Omega))} \right) \\ &\leq C \left(\|\varphi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;L^2(\Omega))} + \|\xi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{1,2}(\Gamma))} \right) \leq C \frac{\|c_0^\pm\|_{L^1(\Omega)}}{\kappa} + C \|\xi\|_{L^\infty(0,T;W^{1,2}(\Gamma))}, \quad (106) \end{aligned}$$

where E denotes the trace extension operator. Next, we test (10a) with c^\pm . By integration by parts, see [17, Cor. 8.1.10], we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d}{dt} \frac{1}{2} \|c^\pm(t)\|_{L^2(\Omega)}^2 + \int_\Omega |\nabla c^\pm(t)|_{\lambda(\mathbf{d})}^2 \, d\mathbf{x} &= - \int_\Omega c^\pm(t) \lambda(\mathbf{d}) \nabla \psi(t) \cdot \nabla c^\pm(t) \, d\mathbf{x} \\ &\leq \|c^\pm(t)\|_{L^3(\Omega)} \|\lambda(\mathbf{d})\|_{L^\infty(\Omega)} \|\nabla \psi(t)\|_{L^6(\Omega)} \| \nabla c^\pm(t) \|_{L^2(\Omega)} \quad (107) \end{aligned}$$

for almost all $t \in (0, T)$, where we used that v is divergence free and Hölder's inequality. Using Gagliardo–Nirenberg's inequality and a classical Gronwall argument we obtain the bound of c^\pm in

$$L^\infty(0, T; L^2(\Omega)) \cap L^2(0, T; W^{1,2}(\Omega)) \hookrightarrow L^\infty(0, T; L^2(\Omega)) \cap L^2(0, T; L^6(\Omega)) \hookrightarrow L^3(0, T; L^3(\Omega))$$

and thus the boundedness of the first two terms in (12) follows. For the third term in (12) we note that by elliptic regularity [36, Thm. 3.1.1], we have

$$\|\varphi\|_{L^\infty(0, T; W^{2,2}(\Omega))} \leq C \left(\frac{1}{\kappa} \|c^\pm\|_{L^\infty(0, T; L^2(\Omega))} + \left(\frac{1}{\kappa} + 1 \right) \|\varphi\|_{L^\infty(0, T; L^2(\Omega))} \right) \leq C(\kappa)$$

and thus by higher order elliptic estimates, [28, Rem. 2.5.1.2], and (106) we obtain

$$\|\psi\|_{L^\infty(0, T; W^{4,2}(\Omega))} \leq C \left(\|\varphi + \psi\|_{L^\infty(0, T; W^{2,2}(\Omega))} + \|\xi\|_{L^\infty(0, T; W^{3,2}(\Gamma))} \right) \leq C(\kappa),$$

which finishes the proof of Lemma 4.3. □